

THE NARRATIVE OF THE LIFE OF FREDERICK DOUGLASS: AN AMERICAN SLAVE



WEBSTER'S GERMAN THESAURUS EDITION
for ESL, EFL, ELP, TOFEL[®], TOEIC[®], and AP[®] Test Preparation

FREDERICK DOUGLASS

TOEFL[®], TOEIC[®], AP[®] and Advanced Placement[®] are trademarks of the Educational Testing Service which has neither reviewed nor endorsed this book. All rights reserved.

The Narrative of the Life of Frederick Douglass: An American Slave

Webster's German
Thesaurus Edition

for ESL, EFL, ELP, TOFEL[®], TOEIC[®], and AP[®] Test Preparation

Frederick Douglass

ICON CLASSICS

Published by ICON Group International, Inc.
7404 Trade Street
San Diego, CA 92121 USA

www.icongrouponline.com

The Narrative of the Life of Frederick Douglass: Webster's German Thesaurus Edition for ESL, EFL, ELP, TOFEL®, TOEIC®, and AP® Test Preparation

This edition published by ICON Classics in 2005
Printed in the United States of America.

Copyright ©2005 by ICON Group International, Inc.
Edited by Philip M. Parker, Ph.D. (INSEAD); Copyright ©2005, all rights reserved.

All rights reserved. This book is protected by copyright. No part of it may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without written permission from the publisher.

Copying our publications in whole or in part, for whatever reason, is a violation of copyright laws and can lead to penalties and fines. Should you want to copy tables, graphs, or other materials, please contact us to request permission (E-mail: iconedit@san.rr.com). ICON Group often grants permission for very limited reproduction of our publications for internal use, press releases, and academic research. Such reproduction requires confirmed permission from ICON Group International, Inc.

TOEFL®, TOEIC®, AP® and Advanced Placement® are trademarks of the Educational Testing Service which has neither reviewed nor endorsed this book. All rights reserved.

ISBN 0-497-25762-9

Contents

Frederick Douglass	1
PREFACE FROM THE EDITOR	1
PREFACE.....	3
LETTER FROM WENDELL PHILLIPS, ESQ.....	12
CHAPTER I	16
CHAPTER II	21
CHAPTER III	27
CHAPTER IV	31
CHAPTER V	36
CHAPTER VI	41
CHAPTER VII	45
CHAPTER VIII	51
CHAPTER IX	56
CHAPTER X	61
CHAPTER XI	90
APPENDIX	103
GLOSSARY	110

PREFACE FROM THE EDITOR

Webster's paperbacks take advantage of the fact that classics are frequently assigned readings in English courses. By using a running English-to-German thesaurus at the bottom of each page, this edition of *The Narrative of the Life of Frederick Douglass: An American Slave* by Frederick Douglass was edited for three audiences. The first includes German-speaking students enrolled in an English Language Program (ELP), an English as a Foreign Language (EFL) program, an English as a Second Language Program (ESL), or in a TOEFL® or TOEIC® preparation program. The second audience includes English-speaking students enrolled in bilingual education programs or German speakers enrolled in English speaking schools. The third audience consists of students who are actively building their vocabularies in German in order to take foreign service, translation certification, Advanced Placement® (AP®)¹ or similar examinations. By using the Rosetta Edition® when assigned for an English course, the reader can enrich their vocabulary in anticipation of an examination in German or English.

Webster's edition of this classic is organized to expose the reader to a maximum number of difficult and potentially ambiguous English words. Rare or idiosyncratic words and expressions are given lower priority compared to "difficult, yet commonly used" words. Rather than supply a single translation, many words are translated for a variety of meanings in German, allowing readers to better grasp the ambiguity of English, and avoid them using the notes as a pure translation crutch. Having the reader decipher a word's meaning within context serves to improve vocabulary retention and understanding. Each page covers words not already highlighted on previous pages. If a difficult word is not translated on a page, chances are that it has been translated on a previous page. A more complete glossary of translations is supplied at the end of the book; translations are extracted from Webster's Online Dictionary.

Definitions of remaining terms as well as translations can be found at www.websters-online-dictionary.org. Please send suggestions to websters@icongroupbooks.com

The Editor
Webster's Online Dictionary
www.websters-online-dictionary.org

¹ TOEFL®, TOEIC®, AP® and Advanced Placement® are trademarks of the Educational Testing Service which has neither reviewed nor endorsed this book. All rights reserved.

Frederick Douglass was born in slavery as Frederick Augustus Washington Bailey near Easton in Talbot County, Maryland. He was not sure of the exact year of his birth, but he knew that it was 1817 or 1818. As a young boy he was sent to Baltimore, to be a house servant, where he learned to read and write, with the assistance of his master's wife. In 1838 he escaped from slavery and went to New York City, where he married Anna Murray, a free colored woman whom he had met in Baltimore. Soon thereafter he changed his name to Frederick Douglass. In 1841 he addressed a convention of the Massachusetts Anti-Slavery Society in Nantucket and so greatly impressed the group that they immediately employed him as an agent. He was such an impressive orator that numerous persons doubted if he had ever been a slave, so he wrote *NARRATIVE OF THE LIFE OF FREDERICK DOUGLASS*. During the Civil War he assisted in the recruiting of colored men for the 54th and 55th Massachusetts Regiments and consistently argued for the emancipation of slaves. After the war he was active in securing and protecting the rights of the freemen. In his later years, at different times, he was secretary of the Santo Domingo Commission, marshal and recorder of deeds of the District of Columbia, and United States Minister to Haiti. His other autobiographical works are *MY BONDAGE AND MY FREEDOM* and *LIFE AND TIMES OF FREDERICK DOUGLASS*, published in 1855 and 1881 respectively. He died in 1895.

PREFACE

In the month of August, 1841, I attended an anti-slavery convention in Nantucket, at which it was my happiness to become **acquainted** with FREDERICK DOUGLASS, the writer of the following Narrative. He was a stranger to nearly every member of that body; but, having recently made his escape from the southern prison-house of **bondage**, and feeling his curiosity excited to ascertain the principles and measures of the abolitionists, — of whom he had heard a somewhat vague description while he was a slave, — he was induced to give his attendance, on the occasion **alluded** to, though at that time a resident in New Bedford.

Fortunate, most fortunate occurrence! — fortunate for the millions of his manacled **brethren**, yet **panting** for **deliverance** from their awful thralldom! — fortunate for the cause of **negro** emancipation, and of universal liberty! — fortunate for the land of his birth, which he has already done so much to save and bless! — fortunate for a large circle of friends and **acquaintances**, whose sympathy and affection he has strongly secured by the many **sufferings** he has **endured**, by his **virtuous** traits of character, by his ever-abiding **remembrance** of those who are in bonds, as being bound with them! — fortunate for the **multitudes**, in various parts of our republic, whose minds he has **enlightened** on the subject of slavery, and who have been melted to tears by his **pathos**, or **roused** to virtuous indignation by his stirring **eloquence** against the enslavers of men! — fortunate for himself, as it at once brought him into the field of public

German

acquaintances: Bekannte, Bekanntschaften, die Bekanntschaft, Reisebekanntschaften.
acquainted: bekannt, mitgeteilt, teilte mit, teilten mit, teiltest mit, teiltet mit.
alluded: angespielt, spieltet an, spieltest an, spielten an, spielte an, wies hin.
bondage: Hörigkeit, Sklaverei, Leibeigenschaft, Knechtschaft.
brethren: Bruder, Brüder.

deliverance: Befreiung.
eloquence: Beredsamkeit, Sprachgewandtheit, Redegewandtheit, Außdruckskraft.
endured: ertragen, ertrug, ertrugen, ertrugst, ertrugst, hieltet aus, ausgehalten, hielt aus, hielten aus, hieltet aus, erduldetet.
enlightened: erleuchtetet, erleuchtetest, erleuchteten, erleuchtete, erleuchtet, Aufgeklärt.
multitudes: Mengen.

negro: Neger, Farbige, Schwarze.
panting: Keuchend.
pathos: das Pathos, Pathos.
remembrance: Erinnerung, Andenken, Gedächtnis, Memorandum, Mahnung, Abberufung, Erinnerungsvermögen, Denkwürdigkeit, Denkschrift.
roused: geweckt, weckten, wecktest, weckte, wecket.
sufferings: Leidet.
virtuous: tugendhaft.

usefulness, “gave the world assurance of a MAN,” **quickened** the **slumbering** energies of his soul, and **consecrated** him to the great work of breaking the rod of the **oppressor**, and letting the oppressed go free!

I shall never forget his first speech at the convention – the extraordinary emotion it excited in my own mind – the powerful impression it created upon a crowded **auditory**, completely taken by surprise – the applause which followed from the beginning to the end of his **felicitous** remarks. I think I never hated slavery so intensely as at that moment; certainly, my perception of the enormous outrage which is inflicted by it, on the **godlike** nature of its victims, was rendered far more clear than ever. There stood one, in physical proportion and stature commanding and exact – in intellect richly endowed – in natural eloquence a prodigy – in soul **manifestly** “created but a little lower than the angels” – yet a slave, **ay**, a **fugitive** slave, – trembling for his safety, hardly daring to believe that on the American soil, a single white person could be found who would **befriend** him at all hazards, for the love of God and humanity! Capable of high **attainments** as an intellectual and moral being – needing nothing but a comparatively small amount of cultivation to make him an **ornament** to society and a blessing to his race – by the law of the land, by the voice of the people, by the terms of the slave code, he was only a piece of property, a beast of burden, a **chattel** personal, nevertheless!

A beloved friend from New Bedford prevailed on Mr. DOUGLASS to address the convention: He came forward to the platform with a **hesitancy** and embarrassment, necessarily the **attendants** of a sensitive mind in such a novel position. After **apologizing** for his ignorance, and reminding the audience that slavery was a poor school for the human intellect and heart, he proceeded to **narrate** some of the facts in his own history as a slave, and in the course of his speech gave utterance to many noble thoughts and **thrilling** reflections. As soon as he had taken his seat, filled with hope and admiration, I rose, and declared that PATRICK HENRY, of revolutionary fame, never made a speech more eloquent in the cause of liberty, than the one we had just listened to from the lips of that hunted fugitive. So I believed at that time – such is my belief now. I

German

apologizing: entschuldigend.
attainments: Erreichungen,
 Erwerbung, Fähigkeit, Fertigkeit,
 Kenntnisse, Erreichung.
attendants: Aufseher, Aufpasser,
 Concierges, Hausmeister, Babysitter.
auditory: auditiv, Auditorium,
 Zuhörerschaft, Hörsaal.
ay: ja.
befriend: behilflich sein, freundlich
 sein.
chattel: Habe.

consecrated: segnete.
felicitous: glücklich, treffend,
 gelungen.
fugitive: Flüchtling, Flüchtling.
godlike: gottähnlich, göttlich.
hesitancy: Unschlüssigkeit.
manifestly: offensichtlich,
 offenkundig, offenbar, eindeutig.
narrate: erzählen, erzähle, erzählst,
 erzählt, melden, sprechen, sagen,
 mitteilen, deklamieren, berichten,
 austragen.

oppressor: Unterdrücker.
ornament: Verzierung, Verzieren,
 Zierat, Ornament, Zierde,
 Dekoration, Ausschmückung,
 Schmuck, Aufputzen, Ausputzen,
 Schmücken.
quickened: beschleunigte,
 beschleunigt, beschleunigtest,
 beschleunigt, beschleunigten.
slumbering: schlummernd.
thrilling: spannend, aufregend,
 durchdringend.

reminded the audience of the peril which surrounded this self-emancipated young man at the North, — even in Massachusetts, on the soil of the Pilgrim Fathers, among the descendants of revolutionary **sires**; and I appealed to them, whether they would ever allow him to be carried back into slavery, — law or no law, constitution or no constitution. The response was unanimous and in thunder-tones — “NO!” “Will you **succor** and protect him as a brother-man — a resident of the old Bay State?” “YES!” shouted the whole mass, with an energy so startling, that the ruthless **tyrants** south of Mason and Dixon’s line might almost have heard the mighty burst of feeling, and recognized it as the pledge of an **invincible** determination, on the part of those who gave it, never to betray him that **wanders**, but to hide the **outcast**, and firmly to abide the consequences.

It was at once deeply impressed upon my mind, that, if Mr. DOUGLASS could be persuaded to **consecrate** his time and talents to the promotion of the anti-slavery enterprise, a powerful impetus would be given to it, and a stunning blow at the same time inflicted on northern prejudice against a **colored** complexion. I therefore **endeavored** to **instil** hope and courage into his mind, in order that he might dare to engage in a vocation so anomalous and responsible for a person in his situation; and I was seconded in this effort by warm-hearted friends, especially by the late General Agent of the Massachusetts Anti-Slavery Society, Mr. JOHN A. COLLINS, whose judgment in this instance entirely coincided with my own. At first, he could give no encouragement; with **unfeigned diffidence**, he expressed his conviction that he was not adequate to the performance of so great a task; the path marked out was wholly an **untrodden** one; he was sincerely apprehensive that he should do more harm than good. After much deliberation, however, he **consented** to make a trial; and ever since that period, he has acted as a **lecturing** agent, under the auspices either of the American or the Massachusetts Anti-Slavery Society. In **labors** he has been most abundant; and his success in **combating** prejudice, in gaining **proselytes**, in **agitating** the public mind, has far **surpassed** the most **sanguine** expectations that were raised at the commencement of his brilliant career. He has borne himself with gentleness and **meekness**, yet with true **manliness** of

German

agitating: aufregend, beunruhigend, agitierend, Handeln, Agieren.
colored: farbig, bunt, farbige.
combating: bekämpfen, bekämpfend.
consecrate: weihen, inaugurieren, initiieren, einsegnen, einweihen.
consented: zugestimmt.
diffidence: Schüchternheit.
endeavored: bemühte.
instil: einschärfen.
invincible: unbesiegbar.
labors: Arbeiten.

lecturing: Vorlesend, Einen Vortrag haltend.
manliness: Mannhaftigkeit, Männlichkeit, Unerschrockenheit.
meekness: Sanftmut, Gleichmutigkeit, Gelassenheit.
outcast: Ausgestoßene, Paria, Verstoßene, Ausgestoßenen, Verworfenen.
proselytes: Bekehrt.
sanguine: heiter, optimistisch.
sires: Vorfahren.

succor: Beistand, beistehen, die Hilfe, Hilfe.
surpassed: übertraf, übertrafen, übertraft, übertraffen, übertraf, übergeragt, ragte über, ragten über, ragtest über, ragtet über, überflügelte.
tyrants: Despoten.
unfeigned: echt, ungeheuchelt.
untrodden: unbetreten, nicht zugänglich, unberührt.
wanders: Wandert, irrt.

character. As a public speaker, he **excels** in pathos, wit, comparison, imitation, strength of reasoning, and fluency of language. There is in him that union of head and heart, which is indispensable to an enlightenment of the heads and a winning of the hearts of others. May his strength continue to be equal to his day! May he continue to “grow in grace, and in the knowledge of God,” that he may be increasingly **serviceable** in the cause of bleeding humanity, whether at home or abroad!

It is certainly a very remarkable fact, that one of the most efficient advocates of the slave population, now before the public, is a fugitive slave, in the person of FREDERICK DOUGLASS; and that the free colored population of the United States are as **ably** represented by one of their own number, in the person of CHARLES LENOX REMOND, whose eloquent appeals have **extorted** the highest applause of multitudes on both sides of the Atlantic. Let the **calumniators** of the colored race despise themselves for their **baseness** and illiberality of spirit, and henceforth cease to talk of the natural inferiority of those who require nothing but time and opportunity to attain to the highest point of human excellence.

It may, perhaps, be fairly questioned, whether any other portion of the population of the earth could have endured the **privations**, sufferings and horrors of slavery, without having become more **degraded** in the scale of humanity than the slaves of African descent. Nothing has been left undone to **cripple** their **intellects**, **darken** their minds, **debase** their moral nature, **obliterate** all traces of their relationship to mankind; and yet how wonderfully they have sustained the mighty load of a most **frightful** bondage, under which they have been **groaning** for centuries! To illustrate the effect of slavery on the white man, — to show that he has no powers of endurance, in such a condition, superior to those of his black brother, — DANIEL O’CONNELL, the distinguished advocate of universal emancipation, and the **mightiest** champion of **prostrate** but not conquered Ireland, relates the following anecdote in a speech delivered by him in the Conciliation Hall, Dublin, before the Loyal National Repeal Association, March 31, 1845. “No matter,” said Mr. O’CONNELL, “under what **specious** term it may disguise itself, slavery is still hideous. *It has a natural, an*

German		
ably: geschickt.	setztet ab, setztest ab, setzte ab.	Verstand.
baseness: Niederträchtigkeit.	excels: übertrifft.	mightiest: mächtigste.
calumniators: Verleumder.	extorted: erzwungen, erpresst, erzwangst, erpresste, erzwangen, erpreßten, erpreßtet, erzwangt, erpreßtest, erzwang.	obliterate: auslöschen, lösche aus, löschst aus, tilgen, löscht aus, löschen aus.
cripple: Krüppel.	frightful: schrecklich, entsetzlich, furchtbar, fürchterlich, grauenerregend, grausig, scheußlich, schlimm, unerhört.	privations: Entbehrungen.
darken: verdunkeln, verdunkle, verdunkelt, verdunkelst, verdunkele, dunkeln, dunkelt, abdunkeln, dunkele, dunkelst, dunkle.	groaning: stöhnend.	prostrate: niederwerfen, erschöpft, hingestreckt.
debase: verschlechtern.	intellects: Intellekt, Denkvermögen,	serviceable: dienlich, betriebsfähig, gebrauchsfähig, einsatzfähig, brauchbar.
degraded: degradierte, degradierten, degradiertest, degradiert, degradiert, abgesetzt, setzten ab,		specious: blendend, fadenscheinig.

*inevitable tendency to **brutalize** every noble faculty of man.* An American sailor, who was cast away on the shore of Africa, where he was kept in slavery for three years, was, at the **expiration** of that period, found to be imbruted and stultified — he had lost all reasoning power; and having forgotten his native language, could only utter some savage **gibberish** between Arabic and English, which nobody could understand, and which even he himself found difficulty in **pronouncing**. So much for the **humanizing** influence of THE DOMESTIC INSTITUTION!" Admitting this to have been an extraordinary case of mental deterioration, it proves at least that the white slave can sink as low in the scale of humanity as the black one.

Mr. DOUGLASS has very properly chosen to write his own Narrative, in his own style, and **according** to the best of his ability, rather than to employ some one else. It is, therefore, entirely his own production; and, considering how long and dark was the career he had to run as a slave, — how few have been his opportunities to improve his mind since he broke his iron fetters, — it is, in my judgment, highly **creditable** to his head and heart. He who can **peruse** it without a **tearful** eye, a **heaving** breast, an afflicted spirit, — without being filled with an **unutterable abhorrence** of slavery and all its **abettors**, and animated with a determination to seek the immediate overthrow of that **execrable** system, — without trembling for the fate of this country in the hands of a **righteous** God, who is ever on the side of the oppressed, and whose arm is not shortened that it **cannot** save, — must have a **flinty** heart, and be qualified to act the part of a **trafficker** "in slaves and the souls of men." I am confident that it is essentially true in all its statements; that nothing has been set down in malice, nothing exaggerated, nothing drawn from the imagination; that it comes short of the reality, rather than **overstates** a single fact in regard to SLAVERY AS IT IS. The experience of FREDERICK DOUGLASS, as a slave, was not a peculiar one; his lot was not especially a hard one; his case may be regarded as a very fair specimen of the treatment of slaves in Maryland, in which State it is conceded that they are better fed and less cruelly treated than in Georgia, Alabama, or Louisiana. Many have suffered **incomparably** more, while very few on the plantations have suffered less, than himself. Yet how **deplorable** was his situation! what terrible

German

abettors: Anstifter.

abhorrence: Abscheu, Gräuel, Widerwille, Schrecken, Schaurigkeit, Gegenstand des Abscheus.

according: gemäß, entsprechend, übereinstimmend.

brutalize: schikanieren, brüskieren, brutal behandeln, brutal vorgehen.

cannot: kann nicht.

creditable: anerkennenswert, achtbar.

deplorable: bedauernswert, bedauerlich.

execrable: abscheulich, scheußlich.

expiration: Ablauf, Verfall, Ausatmen, Ausatmung.

flinty: hartherzig.

gibberish: Kauderwelsch, Firlfanz, Dummes Zeug, Geplapper, Geschwafel, Geschwätz, Larifari, Quatsch, Schäkerei, Torheit, Unsinn.

heaving: hebend, hochhebend.

humanizing: humanisierung, humanisierend.

incomparably: unvergleichlich.

overstates: übertreibt.

peruse: durchgehen, gehe durch, geht durch, gehst durch, gehen durch.

pronouncing: aussprechend.

righteous: rechtschaffen, gerecht, billig.

tearful: tränenreich, weinerlich, tränenvoll.

trafficker: Dealer, der Rauschgifthändler, Händler.

unutterable: unaussprechlich, unsagbar.

chastisements were inflicted upon his person! what still more shocking **outrages** were **perpetrated** upon his mind! with all his noble powers and sublime aspirations, how like a brute was he treated, even by those **professing** to have the same mind in them that was in Christ Jesus! to what dreadful liabilities was he continually subjected! how destitute of friendly counsel and aid, even in his greatest **extremities**! how heavy was the midnight of **woe** which shrouded in blackness the last ray of hope, and filled the future with terror and gloom! what longings after freedom took possession of his breast, and how his misery augmented, in proportion as he grew reflective and intelligent,—thus demonstrating that a happy slave is an extinct man! how he thought, reasoned, felt, under the **lash** of the driver, with the chains upon his limbs! what perils he encountered in his **endeavors** to escape from his horrible doom! and how signal have been his deliverance and preservation in the midst of a nation of **pitiless** enemies!

This Narrative contains many affecting incidents, many passages of great eloquence and power; but I think the most thrilling one of them all is the description DOUGLASS gives of his feelings, as he stood **soliloquizing** respecting his fate, and the chances of his one day being a freeman, on the banks of the Chesapeake Bay — viewing the receding vessels as they flew with their white wings before the breeze, and **apostrophizing** them as animated by the living spirit of freedom. Who can read that passage, and be **insensible** to its pathos and **sublimity**? Compressed into it is a whole Alexandrian library of thought, feeling, and sentiment—all that can, all that need be urged, in the form of **expostulation**, **entreaty**, rebuke, against that crime of crimes,—making man the property of his fellow-man! O, how **accursed** is that system, which **entombs** the godlike mind of man, **defaces** the divine image, reduces those who by creation were crowned with glory and **honor** to a level with **four**-footed beasts, and **exalts** the dealer in human flesh above all that is called God! Why should its existence be prolonged one hour? Is it not evil, only evil, and that continually? What does its presence imply but the absence of all fear of God, all regard for man, on the part of the people of the United States? Heaven speed its eternal overthrow!

German

accursed: verflucht, verhaßt, verwünscht.

apostrophizing: apostrophierend.

chastisements: Strafen.

defaces: entstellt, verunstaltet.

endeavors: Bemüht.

entombs: begräbt.

entreaty: das Flehen, Beschwörung, Begehren, Beschwörung.

exalts: verherrlicht, erhöht, erhebt.

expostulation: die Vorhaltung, Protest, Vorhaltung.

extremities: Äußerst Notfall, Extremitäten, Äußerste, Gliedmaßen, Äußerst Ende, Extremität.

four-footed: vierfüßig.

honor: Ehre, ehren, beehren, honorieren, verehren.

insensible: unempfindlich, bewußtlos, gefühllos, unempänglich.

lash: peitsche, festbinden, binden, Wimper, schnüren, knebeln, anbinden, zurren, fesseln, festlegen, festmachen.

outrages: Freveltaten, frevel, Gewalttätigkeiten.

perpetrated: verübten, übte aus, trieb, trieben, triebst, trieb, pflegte, übten aus, übtet aus, übtet aus, verübte.

pitiless: unbarmherzig, erbarmungslos, schonungslos.

professing: Erklärend.

soliloquizing: Selbstgespräch führend.

sublimity: die Erhabenheit.

woe: Wehe, Weh.

So profoundly ignorant of the nature of slavery are many persons, that they are stubbornly **incredulous** whenever they read or listen to any recital of the **cruelties** which are daily inflicted on its victims. They do not deny that the slaves are held as property; but that terrible fact seems to convey to their minds no idea of injustice, exposure to outrage, or savage **barbarity**. Tell them of cruel scourgings, of mutilations and **brandings**, of scenes of pollution and blood, of the **banishment** of all light and knowledge, and they affect to be greatly indignant at such enormous **exaggerations**, such wholesale misstatements, such **abominable libels** on the character of the southern **planters**! As if all these **direful** outrages were not the natural results of slavery! As if it were less cruel to reduce a human being to the condition of a thing, than to give him a severe **flagellation**, or to deprive him of necessary food and clothing! As if whips, chains, thumb-screws, **paddles**, **bloodhounds**, **overseers**, drivers, patrols, were not all indispensable to keep the slaves down, and to give protection to their ruthless oppressors! As if, when the marriage institution is abolished, **concubinage**, adultery, and incest, must not necessarily abound; when all the rights of humanity are **annihilated**, any barrier remains to protect the victim from the fury of the **spoiler**; when absolute power is assumed over life and liberty, it will not be **wielded** with destructive sway! Skeptics of this character abound in society. In some few instances, their **incredulity** arises from a want of reflection; but, generally, it indicates a hatred of the light, a desire to shield slavery from the assaults of its **foes**, a contempt of the colored race, whether bond or free. Such will try to discredit the shocking tales of slaveholding cruelty which are recorded in this truthful Narrative; but they will labor in vain. Mr. DOUGLASS has frankly disclosed the place of his birth, the names of those who claimed ownership in his body and soul, and the names also of those who committed the crimes which he has alleged against them. His statements, therefore, may easily be **disproved**, if they are untrue.

In the course of his Narrative, he relates two instances of murderous cruelty, — in one of which a planter deliberately shot a slave belonging to a **neighboring** plantation, who had **unintentionally gotten** within his **lordly** domain in quest of fish; and in the other, an overseer blew out the brains of a

German

abominable: abscheulich.	direful: grässlich.	gebieterisch, erhaben, einem vornehmen Herrn gleichend, edel.
annihilated: vernichtet, vernichtete, vernichtetest, vernichtetet, vernichteten.	disproved: widerlegten, widerlegtest, widerlegt, widerlegte.	neighboring: benachbart, angrenzend.
banishment: Verbannung, Geisterbeschwörung, Exil, Beschwörung, Deportation.	exaggerations: Übertreibungen.	overseer: Aufseher, Vorarbeiter.
barbarity: Unmenschlichkeit.	flagellation: Geißelung.	overseers: Aufpasserinnen, Aufseher.
bloodhounds: Schweisshunde.	foes: Feinde.	paddles: elektrodenspitze, paddelt.
brandings: Marken.	gotten: bekommen, geholt.	planter: Pflanze, Plantagenbesitzer.
concubinage: Konkubinat, Wilde Ehe.	incredulity: Ungläubigkeit.	planters: Pflanzer.
cruelties: Grausamkeiten.	incredulous: ungläubig.	spoiler: Vergeuder.
	libels: verunglimpft.	unintentionally: unabsichtlich, ohne Absicht, unbeabsichtigt.
	lordly: großmütig, würdig, vornehm, stolz, stattlich, hochmütig, herrisch,	wielded: gehandhabt.

slave who had fled to a stream of water to escape a bloody **scourging**. Mr. DOUGLASS states that in neither of these instances was any thing done by way of legal arrest or judicial investigation. The Baltimore American, of March 17, 1845, relates a similar case of **atrocitiy**, perpetrated with similar **impunity** – as follows: – “*Shooting a slave.* – We learn, upon the authority of a letter from Charles county, Maryland, received by a gentleman of this city, that a young man, named Matthews, a nephew of General Matthews, and whose father, it is believed, holds an office at Washington, killed one of the slaves upon his father’s farm by shooting him. The letter states that young Matthews had been left in charge of the farm; that he gave an order to the servant, which was **disobeyed**, when he proceeded to the house, *obtained a gun, and, returning, shot the servant.* He immediately, the letter continues, fled to his father’s residence, where he still remains unmolested.” – Let it never be forgotten, that no **slaveholder** or overseer can be convicted of any outrage perpetrated on the person of a slave, however **diabolical** it may be, on the testimony of colored witnesses, whether bond or free. By the slave code, they are **adjudged** to be as **incompetent** to testify against a white man, as though they were indeed a part of the brute creation. Hence, there is no legal protection in fact, whatever there may be in form, for the slave population; and any amount of cruelty may be inflicted on them with impunity. Is it possible for the human mind to conceive of a more horrible state of society?

The effect of a religious profession on the conduct of southern masters is vividly described in the following Narrative, and shown to be any thing but **salutary**. In the nature of the case, it must be in the highest degree **pernicious**. The testimony of Mr. DOUGLASS, on this point, is sustained by a cloud of witnesses, whose **veracity** is **unimpeachable**. “A slaveholder’s profession of Christianity is a **palpable imposture**. He is a **felon** of the highest grade. He is a man-stealer. It is of no importance what you put in the other scale.”

Reader! are you with the man-stealers in sympathy and purpose, or on the side of their down-trodden victims? If with the former, then are you the **foe** of God and man. If with the latter, what are you prepared to do and dare in their behalf? Be faithful, be **vigilant**, be **untiring** in your efforts to break every **yoke**,

German		
adjudged: erkanntet zu, zuerkannt, sprach zu, sprachst zu, zugesprochen, erkanntest zu, erkannten zu, erkannte zu, sprachen zu, sprach zu.	imposture: der Schwindel, die Hochstapelei, der Gaunerstreich, der Betrug, Betrug, Hochstapelei.	salutary: gesund, heilsam, nützlich, lehrreich.
atrocitiy: Untat, Greuelthaten, Grausamkeit, Gräueltat.	impunity: Strafflosigkeit, Ungestraftheit.	scourging: peitschend.
diabolical: teuflisch.	incompetent: Unfähig, inkompetent, unzuständig, untauglich, unbefugt, nicht zuständig, ungeeignet.	slaveholder: Sklavenhalter.
disobeyed: mißachtete.	palpable: fühlbar, offensichtlich, greifbar, augenfällig.	unimpeachable: unanfechtbar, unantastbar.
felon: Verbrecher, Schwerverbrecher, Nagelgeschwür, Fingerentzündung.	pernicious: schädlich, verderblich, perniziös.	untiring: unermüdlich.
foe: Feind.		veracity: Wahrhaftigkeit.
		vigilant: wachsam.
		yoke: Joch, Passe, Paare, Schulterstück, Eidotter, Dotter, Gespanne.

and let the **oppressed** go free. Come what may – cost what it may – inscribe on the **banner** which you **unfurl** to the **breeze**, as your **religious** and political motto – “NO COMPROMISE WITH SLAVERY! NO UNION WITH SLAVEHOLDERS!”

WM. LLOYD GARRISON

Boston, *May* 1, 1845

German

banner: Banner, Fahne, Transparent, Flagge, Wimpel, Standarte, Spruchband.

breeze: Brise, Hauch, Briesse, Wind.

oppressed: beklemmte, beklemmtet, unterdrückt, unterdrücktest, unterdrückten, unterdrückte, unterdrückt, beklemmt, bedrückte, bedrückten, beklemmten.

religious: religiös, fromm, gläubig, gottesfürchtig, gewissenhaft.

unfurl: entfalten.

LETTER FROM
WENDELL PHILLIPS, ESQ.

Boston, April 22, 1845

My Dear Friend:

You remember the old **fable** of “The Man and the Lion,” where the **lion complained** that he should not be so **misrepresented** “when the **lions** wrote history.”

I am glad the time has come when the “lions write history.” We have been left long enough to **gather** the character of **slavery** from the **involuntary** evidence of the masters. One might, indeed, rest sufficiently satisfied with what, it is evident, must be, in general, the results of such a relation, without seeking **farther** to find whether they have followed in every instance. Indeed, those who **stare** at the half-peck of **corn** a week, and love to count the **lashes** on the slave’s back, are seldom the “stuff” out of which **reformers** and **abolitionists** are to be made. I remember that, in 1838, many were waiting for the results of the West India experiment, before they could come into our ranks. Those “results” have come long ago; but, **alas!** few of that number have come with them, as **converts**. A man must be **disposed** to judge of **emancipation** by other tests than whether it has increased the produce of sugar, — and to hate

German		
abolitionists: Abolitionisten, Sklavereigegner.	angeordnet, verfügte, gestimmt.	verpflichtet, gezwungen, zwangsmässig.
alas: leider, ach, bedauerlich.	emancipation: Emanzipation, Freilassung.	lashes: peitscht.
complained: geklagt, klagte, klagten, klagtest, klagt, reklamiertest, reklamiert, reklamierten, reklamiert, beanstandet, reklamierte.	fable: Fabel.	lion: Löwe.
converts: konvertiert.	farther: weiter, ferner.	lions: Löwen.
corn: Mais, Getreide, Hühnerauge, Korn, Schwiele, Leichdorn, der Mais.	gather: sammeln, einsammeln, zusammentragen, ernten, sich versammeln, versammeln, pflücken, ansammeln, auflesen, bündeln, deduzieren.	misrepresented: verdreht, verdrehtet, verdrehtest, verdrehte, verdrehten.
disposed: aufgelegt, geneigt,	involuntary: unfreiwillig, unabsichtlich, unwillkürlich,	reformers: Reform.
		slavery: Sklaverei, Sklavenarbeit, Knechtschaft, Sklavenleben.
		stare: starren, anstarren, stieren, anglotzen.

slavery for other reasons than because it **starves** men and **whips** women, — before he is ready to lay the first stone of his anti-slavery life.

I was glad to learn, in your story, how early the most neglected of God's children **waken** to a sense of their rights, and of the injustice done them. Experience is a keen teacher; and long before you had mastered your A B C, or knew where the "white sails" of the Chesapeake were bound, you began, I see, to gauge the **wretchedness** of the slave, not by his hunger and want, not by his lashes and **toil**, but by the cruel and **blighting** death which **gathers** over his soul.

In connection with this, there is one circumstance which makes your **recollections** **peculiarly** valuable, and **renders** your early insight the more remarkable. You come from that part of the country where we are told slavery appears with its **fairest** features. Let us hear, then, what it is at its best estate — gaze on its bright side, if it has one; and then imagination may task her powers to add dark lines to the picture, as she travels **southward** to that (for the colored man) Valley of the Shadow of Death, where the Mississippi **sweeps** along.

Again, we have known you long, and can put the most entire confidence in your truth, **candor**, and **sincerity**. Every one who has heard you speak has felt, and, I am confident, every one who reads your book will feel, persuaded that you give them a fair specimen of the whole truth. No one-sided portrait, — no wholesale complaints, — but strict justice done, whenever individual **kindliness** has **neutralized**, for a moment, the deadly system with which it was strangely allied. You have been with us, too, some years, and can fairly compare the twilight of rights, which your race enjoy at the North, with that "noon of night" under which they **labor** south of Mason and Dixon's line. Tell us whether, after all, the half-free colored man of Massachusetts is worse off than the **pampered** slave of the rice **swamps**!

In reading your life, no one can say that we have **unfairly** picked out some rare specimens of cruelty. We know that the bitter drops, which even you have drained from the cup, are no incidental **aggravations**, no

German

aggravations: Ärger, Verschlimmerungen.

blighting: vereitelnd.

candor: Offenheit, Aufrichtigkeit.

fairest: schönste.

gathers: Sammelt, Raffungen, versammelt.

kindliness: Güte.

labor: Arbeit, Arbeiten, Verrichten, Tun.

neutralized: neutralisiert.

pampered: verhätschelten,

verzärteltet, verzärteltest, verzärtelten, verzärtelte, verzärtelt, verhätscheltest, verhätschelte, verhätschelt, verhätscheltet, hätscheltet.

peculiarly: eigenartig, eigen.

recollections: Erinnerungen.

renders: leistet, gibt wieder.

sincerity: Aufrichtigkeit, Herzlichkeit, Wohlgemeinheit.

southward: südwärts, nach Süden, südlich.

starves: hungert, verhungert.

swamps: Sümpfe, Moräste.

sweeps: flügel.

toil: schleppen, sich fort schleppen.

unfairly: unfair.

waken: wächst auf, weckt, weckst, wecken, wecke, wacht, wachst, wachen auf, wache auf, wache, geweckt.

whips: peitschen, peitscht.

wretchedness: Elend, Dürftigkeit, Armseligkeit, das Elend.

individual **ills**, but such as must **mingle** always and necessarily in the lot of every slave. They are the essential ingredients, not the occasional results, of the system.

After all, I shall read your book with trembling for you. Some years ago, when you were beginning to tell me your real name and **birthplace**, you may remember I stopped you, and preferred to remain ignorant of all. With the exception of a vague description, so I continued, till the other day, when you read me your **memoirs**. I hardly knew, at the time, whether to thank you or not for the sight of them, when I reflected that it was still dangerous, in Massachusetts, for honest men to tell their names! They say the fathers, in 1776, signed the Declaration of Independence with the **halter** about their **necks**. You, too, publish your declaration of freedom with danger compassing you around. In all the broad lands which the Constitution of the United States **overshadows**, there is no single spot, — however narrow or desolate, — where a fugitive slave can plant himself and say, “I am safe.” The whole **armory** of Northern Law has no shield for you. I am free to say that, in your place, I should throw the MS. into the fire.

You, perhaps, may tell your story in safety, **endeared** as you are to so many warm hearts by rare gifts, and a still **rarer devotion** of them to the service of others. But it will be **owing** only to your labors, and the **fearless** efforts of those who, **trampling** the laws and Constitution of the country under their feet, are determined that they will “hide the outcast,” and that their **hearths** shall be, **spite** of the law, an asylum for the oppressed, if, some time or other, the **humblest** may stand in our streets, and bear witness in safety against the cruelties of which he has been the victim.

Yet it is sad to think, that these very **throbbing** hearts which welcome your story, and form your best **safeguard** in telling it, are all **beating contrary** to the “statute in such case made and provided.” Go on, my dear friend, till you, and those who, like you, have been saved, so as by fire, from the dark prison-house, shall **stereotype** these free, illegal

German		
armory: Waffenkammer.	fearless: furchtlos, unerschrocken,	necks: Hälse.
beating: Schlagen, Klopfen.	kaltblütig, mit größter Seelenruhe,	overshadows: überschattet.
birthplace: Geburtsort.	ohne Angst, seelenruhig.	owing: schuldend, verdankend.
contrary: Entgegengesetzt, Gegenteil,	halter: Halfter, Schlinge.	rarer: rarere, seltener.
zuwider, Gegenstück, Gegensatz,	hearths: Herde.	safeguard: Schutz, sichern, sicher
verkehrt, Antipode, Kontrast,	humblest: demütigst, demütigste.	wegräumen, Sicherung, sicher
widerwärtig.	ills: Krank.	stellen.
devotion: Hingabe, Hingebung,	memoirs: Memoiren, Erinnerungen,	spite: Boshaftigkeit.
Ergebenheit, Einsatz, Frömmigkeit,	Denkschriften, Lebenserinnerungen.	stereotype: Stereotyp, Schablone.
Widmung, Treue, Übergabe,	mingle: mischen, mischt, mische,	throbbing: klopfend.
Gottesfurcht.	mischst, mengen, menge, mengst,	trampling: Zertrampeln, Trampeln,
endeared: schmeichelte sich ein.	mengt, vermischen.	Herumtrampeln, Getrampel.

pulses into **statutes**; and New England, cutting **loose** from a blood-stained Union, shall **glory** in being the house of **refuge** for the oppressed, — till we no **longer** merely “*hide* the outcast,” or make a **merit** of standing **idly** by while he is **hunted** in our **midst**; but, **consecrating** **anew** the soil of the Pilgrims as an **asylum** for the oppressed, **proclaim** our WELCOME to the **slave** so **loudly**, that the **tones** shall reach every **hut** in the Carolinas, and make the broken-hearted **bondman** **leap** up at the thought of old Massachusetts.

God speed the day!

Till then, and ever,

Yours truly,

WENDELL PHILLIPS

German

anew: von neuem, erneut, aufs Neue, wieder, abermalig, abermals.

asylum: Asyl, Zufluchtsstätte, Zufluchtsort, Tierheim, Freistadt.

bondman: der Leibeigene.

consecrating: segnend.

glory: Ruhm, Herrlichkeit, Glorie, Pracht, Ehre, Berühmtheit.

hunted: gejagt, jagte, jagten, jagtest, jagtet.

hut: Hütte.

idly: untätig.

leap: Sprung, springen.

longer: Länger.

loose: lose, locker, los, beweglich, unverpackt, verlieren, nicht fest, weit.

loudly: laut, laute.

merit: Verdienst, verdienen, Wert, Würde, Verdienste, Geltung, Verdienstlichkeit.

midst: Inmitten, Mitte.

proclaim: proklamieren, proklamiere, proklamiert, proklamierst,

verkünden, bestimmen, verkündigen,

verordnen, diktieren, bekanntmachen, befehlen.

pulses: Stromstoß, Stromstöße.

refuge: Zuflucht, Schutz, Hort, Luftschutzraum, Ruhepunkt, Schlupfloch, Schlupfwinkel, Unterkunft, Unterschlupf, Unterstand, Zufluchtsstätte.

slave: Sklave, Sklavin, Knecht, Dienstknecht, Leibeigene.

statutes: Satzungen.

tones: Töne.

CHAPTER I

I was born in Tuckahoe, near Hillsborough, and about twelve miles from Easton, in Talbot county, Maryland. I have no accurate knowledge of my age, never having seen any **authentic** record containing it. By far the larger part of the **slaves** know as little of their ages as horses know of **theirs**, and it is the wish of most masters within my knowledge to keep their slaves thus **ignorant**. I do not remember to have ever met a slave who could tell of his birthday. They **seldom** come **nearer** to it than planting-time, harvest-time, cherry-time, spring-time, or fall-time. A want of information concerning my own was a source of **unhappiness** to me even during childhood. The white children could tell their ages. I could not tell why I ought to be **deprived** of the same privilege. I was not allowed to make any **inquiries** of my master concerning it. He **deemed** all such inquiries on the part of a slave **improper** and **impertinent**, and evidence of a **restless** spirit. The nearest estimate I can give makes me now between twenty-seven and twenty-eight years of age. I come to this, from hearing my master say, some time during 1835, I was about seventeen years old.

My mother was named Harriet Bailey. She was the daughter of Isaac and Betsey Bailey, both colored, and quite dark. My mother was of a **darker complexion** than either my **grandmother** or **grandfather**.

My father was a white man. He was admitted to be such by all I ever heard speak of my **parentage**. The opinion was also whispered that my master was my

German		
authentic: authentisch, echt, urtümlich, ursprünglich, original, glaubhaft.	bedürftig. grandfather: Großvater, Opa, Großpapa.	ungebührlich, ungeziemend, unübertroffen, unerhört, ungezogen, unmoralisch.
complexion: Gesichtsfarbe, Teint, Hautfarbe.	grandmother: Großmutter, Oma.	inquiries: Erkundigungen.
darker: dunkler.	ignorant: unwissend, ungebildet, unkundig, untauglich, ungeübt, unentwickelt, unberechtigt, ungelehrt, unterentwickelt.	nearer: näher.
deemed: erachtete, erachtetet, erachteten, erachtet, erachtetest, befand, befunden, befandest, befanden, befandet.	impertinent: unverschämt, frech, impertinent, flegelhaft, unmanierlich.	parentage: Abstammung, Herkunft.
deprived: beraubte, beraubten, beraubt, beraubtest, beraubtet, arm,	improper: unpassend, ungehörig, unsachgemäß, unschicklich, falsch,	restless: ruhelos, rastlos, unruhig.
		seldom: selten.
		slaves: Sklaven, Dienstknechte, Leibeigene.
		theirs: ihre, ihr, ihres, ihrer.
		unhappiness: Elend, Unglück.

father; but of the **correctness** of this opinion, I know nothing; the means of knowing was **withheld** from me. My mother and I were separated when I was but an infant—before I knew her as my mother. It is a common custom, in the part of Maryland from which I ran away, to part children from their mothers at a very early age. Frequently, before the child has reached its **twelfth** month, its mother is taken from it, and hired out on some farm a considerable distance off, and the child is placed under the care of an old woman, too old for field labor. For what this separation is done, I do not know, unless it be to **hinder** the development of the child's affection toward its mother, and to **blunt** and destroy the natural affection of the mother for the child. This is the inevitable result.

I never saw my mother, to know her as such, more than four or five times in my life; and each of these times was very short in **duration**, and at night. She was hired by a Mr. Stewart, who lived about twelve miles from my home. She made her **journeys** to see me in the night, travelling the whole distance on foot, after the performance of her day's work. She was a field hand, and a **whipping** is the penalty of not being in the field at **sunrise**, unless a slave has special permission from his or her master to the contrary—a permission which they seldom get, and one that gives to him that gives it the proud name of being a kind master. I do not **recollect** of ever seeing my mother by the light of day. She was with me in the night. She would lie down with me, and get me to sleep, but long before I **waked** she was gone. Very little communication ever took place between us. Death soon ended what little we could have while she lived, and with it her **hardships** and suffering. She died when I was about seven years old, on one of my master's farms, near Lee's Mill. I was not allowed to be present during her illness, at her death, or **burial**. She was gone long before I knew any thing about it. Never having enjoyed, to any considerable extent, her **soothing** presence, her tender and **watchful** care, I received the **tidings** of her death with much the same emotions I should have probably felt at the death of a stranger.

Called thus suddenly away, she left me without the slightest **intimation** of who my father was. The **whisper** that my master was my father, may or may not be true; and, true or false, it is of but little consequence to my purpose whilst the

German

blunt: stumpf, abstumpfen, kurz angebunden, verflachen, unverblümt, ohne Umschweife, klobig, geradeheraus, einsilbig, brüsk, angebunden.
burial: Beisetzung, Beerdigung, Begräbnis, Bestattung.
correctness: Korrektheit, Sorgfalt, Richtigkeit, Präzision, Genauigkeit, Akkuratesse.
duration: Dauer, Laufzeit, Lauffrist.
hardships: Mühsale.

hinder: hindern, behindern, hindere, hinderst, hindert, behinderst, behindre, behindert, behindere, verhindern, erschweren.
intimation: Andeutung.
journeys: Reisen.
recollect: sich entsinnen, sich erinnern, sich besinnen, behalten, sich erinnern an, gedenken.
soothing: beruhigend, mildernd, besänftigend, lindernd, beschwichtigend.

sunrise: Sonnenaufgang.
tidings: Neuigkeiten, Nachricht, Meldung, Neuigkeit, Bericht.
twelfth: zwölfte.
waked: wachen, gewacht.
watchful: wachsam.
whipping: peitschend.
whisper: Flüstern, tuscheln, zischeln, säuseln, munkeln, Geflüster, lispeln.
withheld: enthielt vor, vorenthalten, enthieltet vor, enthielten vor, enthieltest vor.

fact remains, in all its **glaring odiousness**, that slaveholders have ordained, and by law established, that the children of slave women shall in all cases follow the condition of their mothers; and this is done too obviously to administer to their own **lusts**, and make a **gratification** of their wicked desires profitable as well as **pleasurable**; for by this **cunning** arrangement, the slaveholder, in cases not a few, **sustains** to his slaves the double relation of master and father.

I know of such cases; and it is worthy of remark that such slaves invariably suffer greater hardships, and have more to contend with, than others. They are, in the first place, a constant offence to their mistress. She is ever disposed to find fault with them; they can seldom do any thing to please her; she is never better pleased than when she sees them under the lash, especially when she suspects her husband of showing to his **mulatto** children **favors** which he **withholds** from his black slaves. The master is frequently compelled to sell this class of his slaves, out of deference to the feelings of his white wife; and, cruel as the deed may strike any one to be, for a man to sell his own children to human flesh-mongers, it is often the dictate of humanity for him to do so; for, unless he does this, he must not only whip them himself, but must stand by and see one white son tie up his brother, of but few shades darker complexion than himself, and **ply** the **gory** lash to his naked back; and if he **lisp** one word of disapproval, it is set down to his parental **partiality**, and only makes a bad matter worse, both for himself and the slave whom he would protect and defend.

Every year brings with it multitudes of this class of slaves. It was doubtless in consequence of a knowledge of this fact, that one great **statesman** of the south predicted the downfall of slavery by the inevitable laws of population. Whether this prophecy is ever fulfilled or not, it is nevertheless plain that a very different-looking class of people are **springing** up at the south, and are now held in slavery, from those originally brought to this country from Africa; and if their increase do no other good, it will do away the force of the argument, that God cursed Ham, and therefore American slavery is right. If the **lineal** descendants of Ham are alone to be **scripturally enslaved**, it is certain that slavery at the south must soon become **unscriptural**; for thousands are **ushered** into the world,

German

cunning: schlau, listig, Gerissenheit, gerieben, durchtrieben, gerissen, Hinterlist, Schlaueit, ausgekocht, Arglist, arglistig.

enslaved: versklavtet, versklavtest, versklavten, versklavte, versklavt, hörig.

favors: gefallen.

glaring: grell, kraß, scharf, spitz, schroff, schrill, schreiend, hell, grell beleuchtet, anblitzend.

gory: blutig, mörderisch.

gratification: Genugtuung, Freude, Befriedigung, Zufriedenstellung, Genuß.

lineal: in gerade Linie, in gerader Linie, geradlinig, gerade, direkt.

lisp: lispeln, munkeln, murmeln, brummeln, brabbeln, quaken.

lusts: Begierden, Lüste.

mulatto: Mulatte.

odiousness: die Verhasstheit, Widerlichkeit, die Abscheulichkeit.

partiality: Parteilichkeit, Befangenheit,

Vorliebe.

pleasurable: vergnüglich, angenehm.

ply: Schicht.

scripturally: schriftgemäß, biblisch,

Schriften.

springing: Federung.

statesman: Staatsmann, Politiker.

sustains: hält aus, unterstützt, unterhält, stützt.

unscriptural: unbiblisch.

ushered: führte hinein.

withholds: enthält vor.

annually, who, like myself, owe their existence to white fathers, and those fathers most frequently their own masters.

I have had two masters. My first master's name was Anthony. I do not remember his first name. He was generally called Captain Anthony — a title which, I **presume**, he acquired by sailing a craft on the Chesapeake Bay. He was not considered a rich slaveholder. He owned two or three farms, and about thirty slaves. His farms and slaves were under the care of an overseer. The overseer's name was Plummer. Mr. Plummer was a miserable **drunkard**, a **profane swearer**, and a savage monster. He always went armed with a cowskin and a heavy **cudgel**. I have known him to cut and **slash** the women's heads so **horribly**, that even master would be **enraged** at his cruelty, and would threaten to whip him if he did not mind himself. Master, however, was not a **humane** slaveholder. It required extraordinary barbarity on the part of an overseer to affect him. He was a cruel man, **hardened** by a long life of slaveholding. He would at times seem to take great pleasure in whipping a slave. I have often been **awakened** at the dawn of day by the most heart-rending **shrieks** of an own aunt of mine, whom he used to tie up to a **joist**, and whip upon her naked back till she was literally covered with blood. No words, no tears, no prayers, from his gory victim, seemed to move his iron heart from its bloody purpose. The **louder** she screamed, the harder he **whipped**; and where the blood ran fastest, there he whipped longest. He would whip her to make her scream, and whip her to make her **hush**; and not until overcome by **fatigue**, would he cease to swing the blood-clotted cowskin. I remember the first time I ever witnessed this horrible exhibition. I was quite a child, but I well remember it. I never shall forget it whilst I remember any thing. It was the first of a long series of such outrages, of which I was doomed to be a witness and a participant. It struck me with awful force. It was the blood-stained gate, the entrance to the hell of slavery, through which I was about to pass. It was a most terrible spectacle. I wish I could commit to paper the feelings with which I **beheld** it.

This occurrence took place very soon after I went to live with my old master, and under the following circumstances. Aunt Hester went out one night, —

German

awakened: weckten, wecktest, weckt, weckte, geweckt, erwecktest, erweckten, erweckte, erweckt, erweckt.
beheld: erblickte, erblicktest, erblickt, erblicktet, gesehen, sah, sahen, sahst, saht, erblickten.
cudgel: Knüttel.
drunkard: Säufer, Trinker.
enraged: wütend, erzürnte.
fatigue: Ermüdung, Ermüden, Erschöpfung, Übermüdung,

Überanstrengung, Ermattung.
hardened: härteten, gehärtet, härtete, härtetest, härtetet, härtetest ab, härtetet ab, härteten ab, härtete ab, abgehärtet, stählten.
horribly: entsetzlich.
humane: human, menschlich, menschenfreundlich, gnädig, karitativ, barmherzig.
hush: still.
joist: Balken.
louder: Lauter.

presume: voraussetzen, annehmen, vermuten, setzt voraus, setzen voraus, setze voraus, vermutet, vermutest, vermute, schätzen, denken.
profane: weltlich, profan, profanieren, entweihen, entheiligen, gottlos.
shrieks: kreischt.
slash: Schrägstrich, Hieb, aufschlitzen, Schnitt, Abschlag.
swearer: Fluchende, Fluchenden.
whipped: gepeitscht.

where or for what I do not know, — and happened to be absent when my master desired her presence. He had ordered her not to go out evenings, and warned her that she must never let him catch her in company with a young man, who was paying attention to her belonging to Colonel Lloyd. The young man’s name was Ned Roberts, generally called Lloyd’s Ned. Why master was so careful of her, may be safely left to **conjecture**. She was a woman of noble form, and of **graceful** proportions, having very few **equals**, and fewer **superiors**, in personal appearance, among the colored or white women of our neighborhood.

Aunt Hester had not only **disobeyed** his orders in going out, but had been found in company with Lloyd’s Ned; which **circumstance**, I found, from what he said while whipping her, was the chief offence. Had he been a man of pure **morals** himself, he might have been thought interested in protecting the innocence of my aunt; but those who knew him will not suspect him of any such virtue. Before he **commenced** whipping Aunt Hester, he took her into the kitchen, and stripped her from neck to waist, leaving her neck, shoulders, and back, entirely naked. He then told her to cross her hands, calling her at the same time a d — — d b — -h. After crossing her hands, he tied them with a strong rope, and led her to a stool under a large hook in the joist, put in for the purpose. He made her get upon the stool, and tied her hands to the hook. She now stood fair for his **infernal** purpose. Her arms were stretched up at their full length, so that she stood upon the ends of her toes. He then said to her, “Now, you d — — d b — -h, I’ll learn you how to disobey my orders!” and after rolling up his **sleeves**, he commenced to lay on the heavy cowskin, and soon the warm, red blood (amid heart-rending shrieks from her, and **horrid oaths** from him) came **dripping** to the floor. I was so terrified and horror-stricken at the sight, that I **hid** myself in a **closet**, and dared not venture out till long after the bloody transaction was over. I expected it would be my turn next. It was all new to me. I had never seen any thing like it before. I had always lived with my grandmother on the **outskirts** of the **plantation**, where she was put to raise the children of the younger women. I had therefore been, until now, out of the way of the bloody scenes that often occurred on the plantation.

German		
circumstance: Umstand, Bewandtnis.	dripping: tröpfelnd, Getröpfel, sickernd, Getropf, Bratfett, Bratenfett.	verheimlichte, verheimlichten.
closet: Wandschrank, Schrank.	equals: Ähneln, Gleichheitszeichen, Gleichen.	horrid: schrecklich, fürchterlich, entsetzlich, grauenvoll.
commenced: begannst, begann, begonnen, begannt, begannen, angefangen.	graceful: graziös, anmutig, zierlich, hold, elegant, würdevoll, verschmitzt, reizend, lieblich, schick, entzückend.	infernal: Höllisch, gräßlich.
conjecture: mutmaßen, Vermutung, vermuten, glauben, annehmen, Vermutung anstellen, schätzen.	hid: versteckt, verstecktst, versteckten, versteckte, verheimlichtet, verheimlichten, verheimlichte, verheimlichtest, verheimlichtet.	morals: Moral, Sittlichkeit.
disobey: verweigern den Gehorsam, nicht gehorchen, mißachtet, mißachtetest, mißachteten, mißachtete, gehorchen nicht.		oaths: Eide, Schwüre.
		outskirts: Peripherie, Stadtrand, Aussenbezirke, Vororten, Vorstädten.
		plantation: Pflanzung, Plantage, Anpflanzen, Anbauen.
		sleeves: Ärmel.
		superiors: Überlegene, Vorgesetzte.

CHAPTER II

My master's family **consisted** of two sons, Andrew and Richard; one daughter, Lucretia, and her husband, Captain Thomas Auld. They lived in one house, upon the home plantation of **Colonel** Edward Lloyd. My master was Colonel Lloyd's **clerk** and **superintendent**. He was what might be called the overseer of the overseers. I spent two years of childhood on this plantation in my old master's family. It was here that I **witnessed** the bloody transaction recorded in the first chapter; and as I received my first **impressions** of slavery on this plantation, I will give some description of it, and of slavery as it there **existed**. The plantation is about twelve miles north of Easton, in Talbot county, and is **situated** on the border of Miles River. The principal products raised upon it were **tobacco**, corn, and **wheat**. These were raised in great **abundance**; so that, with the products of this and the other **farms belonging** to him, he was able to keep in almost constant employment a large **sloop**, in carrying them to market at Baltimore. This sloop was named Sally Lloyd, in honor of one of the colonel's **daughters**. My master's son-in-law, Captain Auld, was master of the **vessel**; she was otherwise **manned** by the colonel's own slaves. Their names were Peter, Isaac, Rich, and Jake. These were **esteemed** very highly by the other slaves, and looked upon as the **privileged** ones of the plantation; for it was no small affair, in the eyes of the slaves, to be allowed to see Baltimore.

Colonel Lloyd kept from three to four hundred slaves on his home plantation, and owned a large number more on the neighboring farms belonging to him.

German

abundance: Überfluss, Fülle, Reichtum, Abundanz, Stattlichkeit, Mannigfaltigkeit, Reichlichkeit, Üppigkeit, Verschiedenartigkeit, Vielzahl.
belonging: Zugehörig, Gehörend, Hingehörend, Stammend.
clerk: Büroangestellte, Schreiber, Beamte, Handlungsgeselle, Verkäufer, Kanzlist, Angestellter, Angestellter, Kommiß, Ladengehilfe, Schriftführer.

colonel: Oberst.
consisted: bestanden, bestand, bestandet, bestandst.
daughters: Töchter.
esteemed: geachtet.
existed: existierte, existierten, existiertest, existiertet, existiert, bestanden, bestandet, bestandst, bestand.
farms: Bauernhöfe, Bauernhäuser.
impressions: Eindrücke.
manned: bemannt.

privileged: bevorrechtigt, privilegiert, privilegierte, Bevorzugte.
situated: gelegen, befindlich, situiert, stellte hin, stellten hin, gestellt, hingestellt, stelltet hin, stelltest hin.
sloop: Schaluppe, Slup.
superintendent: Leiter, Inspektor.
tobacco: Tabak, Kraut, Rauchtobak.
vessel: Gefäß, Schiff, Behälter, Besteck, Fahrzeug, Krug, Vase.
wheat: Weizen.
witnessed: bezeugte.

The names of the farms nearest to the home plantation were Wye Town and New Design. “Wye Town” was under the overseership of a man named Noah Willis. New Design was under the overseership of a Mr. Townsend. The overseers of these, and all the rest of the farms, **numbering** over twenty, received advice and direction from the managers of the home plantation. This was the great business place. It was the seat of government for the whole twenty farms. All disputes among the overseers were settled here. If a slave was **convicted** of any high **misdemeanor**, became **unmanageable**, or **evinced** a determination to run away, he was brought immediately here, severely whipped, put on board the sloop, carried to Baltimore, and sold to Austin Woolfolk, or some other slave-trader, as a warning to the slaves remaining.

Here, too, the slaves of all the other farms received their monthly allowance of food, and their **yearly** clothing. The men and women slaves received, as their monthly allowance of food, eight pounds of **pork**, or its equivalent in fish, and one **bushel** of corn meal. Their yearly clothing consisted of two **coarse linen shirts**, one pair of linen trousers, like the shirts, one jacket, one pair of trousers for winter, made of coarse negro cloth, one pair of **stockings**, and one pair of shoes; the whole of which could not have cost more than seven dollars. The allowance of the slave children was given to their mothers, or the old women having the care of them. The children unable to work in the field had neither shoes, stockings, **jackets**, nor trousers, given to them; their clothing consisted of two coarse linen shirts per year. When these failed them, they went naked until the next allowance-day. Children from seven to ten years old, of both **sexes**, almost naked, might be seen at all **seasons** of the year.

There were no beds given the slaves, unless one coarse **blanket** be considered such, and none but the men and women had these. This, however, is not considered a very great **privation**. They find less difficulty from the want of beds, than from the want of time to sleep; for when their day’s work in the field is done, the most of them having their washing, **mending**, and cooking to do, and having few or none of the ordinary facilities for doing either of these, very many of their sleeping hours are **consumed** in preparing for the field the coming

German		
blanket: Decke, Bettdecke, die Decke, Umfassend, Pauschal.	convicted: verurteilte.	privation: Entbehrung.
bushel: Scheffel.	evinced: gezeigt, bekundete.	seasons: Jahreszeiten.
coarse: grob, ungeschliffen, rauh, abgestanden, arg, barsch, grobkörnig, unflätig, holperig, obszön, ungehobelt.	jackets: Jäckchen.	sexes: Geschlechter.
consumed: verbraucht, verbrauchte, verbrauchten, verbrauchttest, verbrauchtet, verzehrtet, verzehrte, verzehrten, konsumierte, verzehrtest, konsumiertet.	linen: Leinen, Wäsche, Leinwand, Leinenwäsche, Leinwände, Linnen, Bettzeug, Bettwäsche, aus Leinen, Weißwäsche.	shirts: Hemden.
	mending: Ausbesserung, Reparierend.	stockings: Strümpfe, Seidenstrümpfen, nylon Strümpfe.
	misdemeanor: Übertretung, Vergehen.	unmanageable: unhandlich, widerspenstig, widersetzlich, widerborstig, unregierbar, unlenkbar, störrisch, steuerlos, starrsinnig, schwer handhabbar.
	numbering: Nummerierung, numerieren, Nummerierend.	yearly: jährlich, alljährlich.
	pork: Schweinefleisch, Schwein.	

day; and when this is done, old and young, male and female, married and single, drop down side by side, on one common bed, — the cold, damp floor, — each covering himself or herself with their miserable **blankets**; and here they sleep till they are summoned to the field by the driver's horn. At the sound of this, all must rise, and be off to the field. There must be no **halting**; every one must be at his or her post; and woe betides them who hear not this morning summons to the field; for if they are not awakened by the sense of hearing, they are by the sense of feeling; no age nor sex finds any **favor**. Mr. Severe, the overseer, used to stand by the door of the quarter, armed with a large **hickory** stick and heavy cowskin, ready to whip any one who was so unfortunate as not to hear, or, from any other cause, was prevented from being ready to start for the field at the sound of the horn.

Mr. Severe was rightly named: he was a cruel man. I have seen him whip a woman, causing the blood to run half an hour at the time; and this, too, in the midst of her crying children, **pleading** for their mother's release. He seemed to take pleasure in **manifesting** his **fiendish** barbarity. Added to his cruelty, he was a profane swearer. It was enough to chill the blood and **stiffen** the hair of an ordinary man to hear him talk. Scarce a sentence escaped him but that was commenced or concluded by some horrid oath. The field was the place to witness his cruelty and **profanity**. His presence made it both the field of blood and of **blasphemy**. From the rising till the going down of the sun, he was **cursing**, **raving**, cutting, and **slashing** among the slaves of the field, in the most frightful manner. His career was short. He died very soon after I went to Colonel Lloyd's; and he died as he lived, **uttering**, with his dying **groans**, bitter **curses** and horrid oaths. His death was regarded by the slaves as the result of a **merciful providence**.

Mr. Severe's place was filled by a Mr. Hopkins. He was a very different man. He was less cruel, less profane, and made less noise, than Mr. Severe. His course was characterized by no extraordinary demonstrations of cruelty. He whipped, but seemed to take no pleasure in it. He was called by the slaves a good overseer.

German

blankets: Decken, Bettdecken.
blasphemy: Gotteslästerung, Fluch, Blasphemie, Verleumdung, Lästerung, Lästerrede, Laster, Frevel.
curses: Flüche.
cursing: verwünschend.
favor: Gunst, Gefallen, Gefälligkeit, begünstigen, Gnade, Huld.
fiendish: teuflisch.
groans: ächzen, Geächze, gewimmer, gewinsel.
halting: anhaltend, stillstehend,

zögernd.
hickory: Hickoryholz, Hickory, Hickorynusbaum.
manifesting: offenbarend.
merciful: barmherzig, mitleidig, gnädig.
pleading: plädierend, flehend, Plädoyer.
profanity: Gotteslästerung, Weltlichkeit, Profanität, Fluch, die Weltlichkeit, die Respektlosigkeit, die Obszönität, die Gotteslästerung,

Profanitäts.
providence: Vorsehung.
raving: rasend, wahnsinnig, verrückt, Rabiät.
slashing: schlitzend, das Aufschlitzen, das Schlichten, der Abbau, die Kürzung, schlichten, hauen.
stiffen: steif werden, versteifen, erstarren, verstocken, versteinern, versteift, versteift, versteife, verhärten, stillstehen, erfrieren.
uttering: äußerst.

The home plantation of Colonel Lloyd wore the appearance of a country village. All the mechanical operations for all the farms were performed here. The shoemaking and mending, the blacksmithing, cartwrighting, coopering, **weaving**, and grain-grinding, were all performed by the slaves on the home plantation. The whole place wore a business-like aspect very unlike the neighboring farms. The number of houses, too, **conspired** to give it advantage over the neighboring farms. It was called by the slaves the *Great House Farm*. Few privileges were esteemed higher, by the slaves of the out-farms, than that of being selected to do **errands** at the Great House Farm. It was associated in their minds with **greatness**. A representative could not be **prouder** of his election to a seat in the American Congress, than a slave on one of the out-farms would be of his election to do errands at the Great House Farm. They regarded it as evidence of great confidence **reposed** in them by their overseers; and it was on this account, as well as a constant desire to be out of the field from under the driver's lash, that they esteemed it a high privilege, one worth careful living for. He was called the **smartest** and most **trusty** fellow, who had this honor **conferred** upon him the most frequently. The competitors for this office sought as **diligently** to please their overseers, as the office-seekers in the political parties seek to please and **deceive** the people. The same **traits** of character might be seen in Colonel Lloyd's slaves, as are seen in the slaves of the political parties.

The slaves selected to go to the Great House Farm, for the monthly allowance for themselves and their fellow-slaves, were peculiarly enthusiastic. While on their way, they would make the dense old woods, for miles around, **reverberate** with their wild songs, revealing at once the highest joy and the **deepest sadness**. They would **compose** and sing as they went along, **consulting** neither time nor tune. The thought that came up, came out – if not in the word, in the sound; – and as frequently in the one as in the other. They would sometimes sing the most **pathetic sentiment** in the most **rapturous** tone, and the most rapturous sentiment in the most pathetic tone. Into all of their songs they would manage to **weave** something of the Great House Farm. Especially would they do this, when leaving home. They would then sing most **exultingly** the following words: –

German

compose: abfassen, komponieren, zusammenstellen, verfassen, stellt zusammen, ausfertigen, aufstellen, aufbauen, komponierst, komponiert, Musik komponieren.
conferred: konferiertest, verliehen, konferiertet, übertrug, konferierte, konferiert, konferierten.
conspired: verschwor.
consulting: konsultierend, befragend, um Rat fragend, heranziehend, beratend.

deceive: betrügen, betrügt, betrügst, betrüge, täuschen, täuscht, hintergehen, täusche, täuschst, hintergehe, hintergehst.
deepest: tiefste.
diligently: fleißig.
errands: Botengänge.
exultingly: frohlockend, triumphieren.
greatness: Größe.
pathetic: rührend, pathetisch, melodramatisch, mitleiderregend.
prouder: stolzer.

rapturous: entzückt, hingerissen.
reposed: ruhte.
reverberate: hallen.
sadness: Traurigkeit, Betrübnis.
sentiment: Gefühl.
smartest: am elegantesten.
traits: Eigenschaften, Züge, Charakterzüge.
trusty: treu, zuverlässig.
weave: weben, Webart, wirken, Gewebe, Bindung.
weaving: Weben, Weberei.

“I am going away to the Great House Farm!
O, yea! O, yea! O!”

This they would sing, as a chorus, to words which to many would seem **unmeaning jargon**, but which, nevertheless, were full of meaning to themselves. I have sometimes thought that the mere hearing of those songs would do more to impress some minds with the horrible character of slavery, than the reading of whole volumes of philosophy on the subject could do.

I did not, when a slave, understand the deep meaning of those rude and apparently **incoherent** songs. I was myself within the circle; so that I neither saw nor heard as those without might see and hear. They told a tale of woe which was then altogether beyond my **feeble comprehension**; they were tones loud, long, and deep; they breathed the prayer and complaint of **souls boiling** over with the bitterest **anguish**. Every tone was a testimony against slavery, and a prayer to God for deliverance from chains. The hearing of those wild notes always depressed my spirit, and filled me with **ineffable** sadness. I have frequently found myself in tears while hearing them. The mere **recurrence** to those songs, even now, **afflicts** me; and while I am writing these lines, an expression of feeling has already found its way down my cheek. To those songs I trace my first **glimmering** conception of the **dehumanizing** character of slavery. I can never get rid of that conception. Those songs still follow me, to **deepen** my hatred of slavery, and **quicken** my **sympathies** for my brethren in bonds. If any one wishes to be impressed with the soul-killing effects of slavery, let him go to Colonel Lloyd’s plantation, and, on allowance-day, place himself in the deep pine woods, and there let him, in silence, **analyze** the sounds that shall pass through the chambers of his soul, — and if he is not thus impressed, it will only be because “there is no flesh in his **obdurate** heart.”

I have often been utterly astonished, since I came to the north, to find persons who could speak of the singing, among slaves, as evidence of their **contentment** and happiness. It is impossible to **conceive** of a greater mistake. Slaves sing

German

afflicts: betrübt, plagt.

analyze: analysieren, analysiere, analysierst, analysiert.

anguish: Pein, Qual, Schreckhaftigkeit, Angst.

boiling: kochend, siedend, Kochen.

comprehension: Verständnis.

conceive: denkt aus, empfangt, empfangen, empfängst, empfängt, entwickle, denkst aus, konzipiert, begreift, sich vorstellen, entwickelst.

contentment: Zufriedenheit,

Genügsamkeit.

deepen: vertiefen, vertiefst, vertiefe, vertieft, aushöhlen.

dehumanizing: entmenslichend.

feeble: schwach, kraftlos.

glimmering: schimmernd, Blinken, flimmernd, Glänzen, Leuchten.

incoherent: unzusammenhängend, zusammenhanglos, inkonsequent, nicht folgerichtig, inkohärent, folgewidrig.

ineffable: unaussprechlich,

unbeschreiblich.

jargon: Jargon, Fachsprache.

obdurate: verstockt, halsstarrig.

quicken: beschleunigen, beschleunigt, beschleunige.

recurrence: Wiederholung.

souls: Seelen.

sympathies: Sympathien.

unmeaning: nichts sagend, nichtssagend.

yea: ja.

most when they are most **unhappy**. The **songs** of the slave represent the **sorrows** of his heart; and he is **relieved** by them, only as an **aching** heart is relieved by its **tears**. At least, such is my experience. I have often **sung** to **drown** my sorrow, but seldom to express my **happiness**. **Crying** for **joy**, and **singing** for joy, were **alike uncommon** to me while in the **jaws** of slavery. The singing of a man cast away upon a **desolate** island might be as **appropriately** considered as evidence of contentment and happiness, as the singing of a slave; the songs of the one and of the other are **prompted** by the same emotion.

German		
aching : schmerzend, schmerzhaft.	ertrinkst, ertränken, ertränkt,	Pfeifen.
alike : gleich, ähnlich, gleichwertig,	ertränke, ertränkst, ersaufen,	songs : Lieder.
gleichförmig, gleicherweise,	versaufen.	sorrow : Kummer, Sorge, Betrübnis,
identisch, homogen, einander	happiness : Glück, Fröhlichkeit.	Leid.
entsprechend, gleichartig, ebenso,	jaws : Rachen, Maul, Fresse, Schnauze,	sorrows : Kummer, Schmerzen,
analog.	Schnabel, Schlund, Klappe, Mund.	Sorgen.
appropriately : passend, zurecht,	joy : Freude, Genuß, Wonne.	sung : Gesungen.
angemessene.	prompted : abgefragt.	tears : Tränen.
crying : schreiend, schreiende, Weinen.	relieved : erleichterten, erleichterte,	uncommon : ungewöhnlich, selten,
desolate : verwüsten, trostlos, öde,	erleichtertest, erleichtertet,	verschieden.
desolat.	erleichtert.	unhappy : unglücklich, unzufrieden,
drown : ertrinken, ertrinkt, ertrinke,	singing : singend, Gesang, Singen,	traurig.

CHAPTER III

Colonel Lloyd kept a large and **finely cultivated** garden, which **afforded** almost constant employment for four men, besides the chief **gardener**, (Mr. M'Durmond.) This garden was probably the greatest attraction of the place. During the summer months, people came from far and near—from Baltimore, Easton, and Annapolis—to see it. It **abounded in fruits** of almost every description, from the **hardy** apple of the north to the delicate **orange** of the south. This garden was not the least source of trouble on the plantation. Its excellent fruit was quite a temptation to the hungry **swarms** of boys, as well as the older slaves, belonging to the colonel, few of whom had the virtue or the **vice** to resist it. Scarcely a day passed, during the summer, but that some slave had to take the lash for **stealing** fruit. The colonel had to resort to all kinds of **stratagems** to keep his slaves out of the garden. The last and most successful one was that of **tarring** his fence all around; after which, if a slave was caught with any tar upon his person, it was deemed sufficient proof that he had either been into the garden, or had tried to get in. In either case, he was severely whipped by the chief gardener. This plan worked well; the slaves became as **fearful** of tar as of the lash. They seemed to realize the **impossibility** of **touching** TAR without being **defiled**.

The colonel also kept a splendid riding **equipage**. His stable and carriage-house presented the appearance of some of our large city **livery establishments**. His horses were of the finest form and **noblest** blood. His carriage-house

German

abounded: strotzte, wimmeltest, gewimmelt, wimmelten, wimmelte, wimmeltet.
afforded: erlaubten, erlaubte, erlaubtest, erlaubtet, erlaubt.
cultivated: kultiviertest, kultiviert, kultiviertet, kultivierten, kultivierte, bebaute, bebaut.
defiled: defilierte, entweihtet, entweihtest, entweihten, entweihte, entweiht, defiliertest, defilierten, defiliert, defiliertest.

equipage: Ausrüstung.
establishments: Einrichtungen.
fearful: ängstlich, furchtsam, furchtbar, angstvoll, schrecklich.
finely: fein.
fruits: Früchte.
gardener: Gärtner, Gärtnergehilfe.
hardy: kühn, abgehärtet.
impossibility: Unmöglichkeit.
livery: Livree.
noblest: edelste.
orange: Orange, Apfelsine,

Pomeranze.
stealing: Stehlend.
stratagems: Listen.
swarms: Schwärme.
tar: Teer, teeren.
tarring: teerend, mit Teer einschmieren, Teeren.
touching: ergreifend, rührend, herzerreißend, herzergreifend, ergriffen, Anrühren, Treffen.
vice: Schraubstock, Untugend, Laster, Tugend, Klemmblock.

contained three splendid **coaches**, three or four gigs, besides dearborns and barouches of the most fashionable style.

This establishment was under the care of two slaves — old Barney and young Barney — father and son. To attend to this establishment was their sole work. But it was by no means an easy employment; for in nothing was Colonel Lloyd more particular than in the management of his horses. The slightest **inattention** to these was **unpardonable**, and was visited upon those, under whose care they were placed, with the **severest** punishment; no excuse could shield them, if the colonel only **suspected** any want of attention to his horses — a **supposition** which he frequently **indulged**, and one which, of course, made the office of old and young Barney a very trying one. They never knew when they were safe from punishment. They were frequently whipped when least **deserving**, and escaped whipping when most deserving it. Every thing **depended** upon the looks of the horses, and the state of Colonel Lloyd’s own mind when his horses were brought to him for use. If a horse did not move fast enough, or hold his head high enough, it was owing to some fault of his **keepers**. It was painful to stand near the stable-door, and hear the various complaints against the keepers when a horse was taken out for use. “This horse has not had proper attention. He has not been sufficiently **rubbed** and **curried**, or he has not been properly fed; his food was too wet or too dry; he got it too soon or too late; he was too hot or too cold; he had too much **hay**, and not enough of grain; or he had too much grain, and not enough of hay; instead of old Barney’s attending to the horse, he had very **improperly** left it to his son.” To all these complaints, no matter how **unjust**, the slave must answer never a word. Colonel Lloyd could not **brook** any **contradiction** from a slave. When he spoke, a slave must stand, listen, and **tremble**; and such was literally the case. I have seen Colonel Lloyd make old Barney, a man between fifty and sixty years of age, **uncover** his **bald** head, **kneel** down upon the cold, damp ground, and receive upon his naked and toil-worn shoulders more than thirty lashes at the time. Colonel Lloyd had three sons — Edward, Murray, and Daniel, — and three sons-in-law, Mr. **Winder**, Mr. Nicholson, and Mr. Lowndes. All of these lived at the Great House Farm, and enjoyed the luxury of whipping the servants when they pleased, from old Barney

German

bald: kahl, glatzköpfig.	ungeeignet, unpassend, unrichtig.	supposition: Annahme, Voraussetzung, Vermutung, Mutmaßung.
brook: Bach, Fluß, Strom.	inattention: Unaufmerksamkeit, Unachtsamkeit.	suspected: vermutet.
coaches: kutschen.	indulged: ergingt, verschontest, schontet, verschont, verschonte, verschonten, schontest, verschontet, verwöhnt, verwöhnte, verwöhnten.	tremble: zittern, beben, zucken.
contradiction: Widerspruch.	keepers: Wärter.	uncover: abdecken, enthüllen, decke ab, decken ab, deckst ab, deckt ab, enthülle, enthüllst, enthüllt, entdecken, freilegen.
curried: striegelte.	kneel: knien, kniest, kniet, auf die knien gehen, knielen.	unjust: ungerecht.
depended: abgehangen, hingen ab, hingst ab, hingt ab, hing ab, hing davon ab.	rubbed: gerieben.	unpardonable: unverzeihlich.
deserving: verdienend, verdienstvoll, wert, würdig.	severest: strengste.	winder: Spuler, Spule, Rolle.
hay: Heu, das Heu.		
improperly: unsachgemäß,		

down to William Wilkes, the coach-driver. I have seen Winder make one of the house-servants stand off from him a suitable distance to be touched with the end of his whip, and at every stroke raise great **ridges** upon his back.

To describe the wealth of Colonel Lloyd would be almost equal to describing the **riches** of Job. He kept from ten to fifteen house-servants. He was said to own a thousand slaves, and I think this estimate quite within the truth. Colonel Lloyd owned so many that he did not know them when he saw them; nor did all the slaves of the out-farms know him. It is reported of him, that, while riding along the road one day, he met a colored man, and addressed him in the usual manner of speaking to colored people on the public **highways** of the south: "Well, boy, whom do you belong to?" "To Colonel Lloyd," replied the slave. "Well, does the colonel treat you well?" "No, sir," was the ready reply. "What, does he work you too hard?" "Yes, sir." "Well, don't he give you enough to eat?" "Yes, sir, he gives me enough, such as it is."

The colonel, after **ascertaining** where the slave belonged, rode on; the man also went on about his business, not **dreaming** that he had been **conversing** with his master. He thought, said, and heard nothing more of the matter, until two or three weeks afterwards. The poor man was then informed by his overseer that, for having found fault with his master, he was now to be sold to a Georgia **trader**. He was immediately **chained** and handcuffed; and thus, without a moment's warning, he was **snatched** away, and forever **sundered**, from his family and friends, by a hand more **unrelenting** than death. This is the penalty of telling the truth, of telling the simple truth, in answer to a series of plain questions.

It is partly in consequence of such facts, that slaves, when **inquired** of as to their condition and the character of their masters, almost **universally** say they are **contented**, and that their masters are kind. The slaveholders have been known to send in **spies** among their slaves, to ascertain their views and feelings in regard to their condition. The frequency of this has had the effect to establish among the slaves the **maxim**, that a still tongue makes a wise head. They **suppress** the truth rather than take the consequences of telling it, and in so doing prove themselves a part of the human family. If they have any thing to say of

German

ascertain: feststellen, stelle fest, stellt fest, stellen fest, stellst fest, ermitteln, konstatieren, konstatiere, ermittelt, ermittle, ermittle.

ascertaining: feststellend, ermittelnd, konstatierend.

chained: angeschlossen, angekettet, verkettete.

contented: zufrieden, befriedigt, befriedigte.

conversing: unterhalten, sprechend.

dreaming: Träumend.

highways: Schnellwege, Autostraße.

inquired: forschet aus, fahndeten, fahndetest, fahndetet, forschte, forschte aus, forschten, forschten aus, forschtest, forschtet, gefahndet.

maxim: Grundsatz, Spruch, Sentenz, Maxime, Denkspruch.

riches: Reichtümer, Reichtum.

ridges: Grate, Kämme, Kanten.

snatched: gegriffen.

spies: Schnüffler, Spione.

sundered: trennte.

suppress: unterdrücken, unterdrückt, unterdrückt, unterdrücke, ersticken, nicht erlauben, kleinkriegen, erpressen, erdrosseln, erwürgen.

trader: Händler, Unternehmer, Kaufmann.

universally: allgemein, allbekannt.

unrelenting: unerbittlich, eigenwillig, unnachgiebig, unbeugsam, trotzig, störrisch, starrköpfig, gnadenlos, eigensinnig, dickköpfig, unversöhnlich.

their masters, it is generally in their masters’ favor, especially when speaking to an **untried** man. I have been frequently asked, when a slave, if I had a kind master, and do not remember ever to have given a negative answer; nor did I, in **pursuing** this course, consider myself as uttering what was absolutely false; for I always measured the **kindness** of my master by the standard of kindness set up among slaveholders around us. Moreover, slaves are like other people, and **imbibe prejudices** quite common to others. They think their own better than that of others. Many, under the influence of this prejudice, think their own masters are better than the masters of other slaves; and this, too, in some cases, when the very reverse is true. Indeed, it is not uncommon for slaves even to fall out and **quarrel** among themselves about the relative **goodness** of their masters, each **contending** for the superior goodness of his own over that of the others. At the very same time, they **mutually execrate** their masters when viewed separately. It was so on our plantation. When Colonel Lloyd’s slaves met the slaves of Jacob Jepson, they seldom **parted** without a quarrel about their masters; Colonel Lloyd’s slaves contending that he was the **richest**, and Mr. Jepson’s slaves that he was the smartest, and most of a man. Colonel Lloyd’s slaves would **boast** his ability to buy and sell Jacob Jepson. Mr. Jepson’s slaves would boast his ability to **whip** Colonel Lloyd. These **quarrels** would almost always end in a fight between the parties, and those that whipped were supposed to have gained the point at issue. They seemed to think that the greatness of their masters was **transferable** to themselves. It was considered as being bad enough to be a slave; but to be a poor man’s slave was deemed a **disgrace** indeed!

German		
boast : prahlen, Prahlerci, angeben, aufschneiden, renommierten, große Redeführen, rühmen, sich brüsten, brüsten, ausposaunen, sich mit etwas brüsten.	imbibe : aufsaugen.	zanken, Wortwechsel, streiten,
contending : streitend, disputierend.	kindness : Freundlichkeit, Liebenswürdigkeit, Güte, Wohlwollen.	Disput, Auseinandersetzung, Fehde, schimpfen, schelten.
disgrace : Schande, Blamage, blamieren, Ungunst, Ungnade, Skandal, Pleite, Mißstand, jemandem blamieren.	mutually : gegenseitig, einander, gemeinsam, reziprok, wechselseitig.	quarrels : Streitigkeiten, Zankt, Kräche, Streitereien.
execrate : verwünschen.	parted : auseinandergegangen, getrennt.	richest : reichhaltigste, reichste.
goodness : Güte, Tugend.	prejudice : Vorurteil.	transferable : übertragbar, abtretbar.
	prejudices : Vorurteile.	untried : unversucht, unerprobt.
	pursuing : verfolgend, Vervolgen.	whip : Peitsche, peitschen, quirlen, geißeln, Geißel, schlagen, kasteien, auspeitschen, Karbatsche, Reitpeitsche, stäupen.
	quarrel : Streit, Zank, Zwietracht,	

CHAPTER IV

Mr. Hopkins remained but a short time in the office of **overseer**. Why his career was so short, I do not know, but suppose he lacked the necessary severity to suit Colonel Lloyd. Mr. Hopkins was succeeded by Mr. Austin **Gore**, a man **possessing**, in an eminent degree, all those **traits** of character indispensable to what is called a **first-rate** overseer. Mr. Gore had served Colonel Lloyd, in the capacity of overseer, upon one of the out-farms, and had shown himself worthy of the high station of overseer upon the home or Great House Farm.

Mr. Gore was proud, ambitious, and **persevering**. He was **artful**, **cruel**, and **obdurate**. He was just the man for such a place, and it was just the place for such a man. It **afforded** scope for the full exercise of all his powers, and he seemed to be perfectly at home in it. He was one of those who could torture the slightest look, word, or gesture, on the part of the slave, into **impudence**, and would treat it accordingly. There must be no answering back to him; no explanation was allowed a slave, showing himself to have been **wrongfully** accused. Mr. Gore **acted** fully up to the maxim laid down by slaveholders, — "It is better that a **dozen slaves** should suffer under the **lash**, than that the overseer should be convicted, in the presence of the slaves, of having been at fault." No matter how innocent a slave might be — it **availed** him nothing, when accused by Mr. Gore of any **misdemeanor**. To be accused was to be convicted, and to be convicted was to be punished; the one always following the other with **immutable** certainty. To escape punishment was to escape **accusation**; and few slaves had the **fortune** to

German

accusation: Anklage, Beschuldigung, Anschuldigung, Anzeige.
acted: handelte.
afforded: erlaubten, erlaubte, erlaubtest, erlaubtet, erlaubt.
artful: listig, kunstvoll, hinterlistig.
availed: nützte.
cruel: grausam.
dozen: Dutzend.
first-rate: vorzüglich, erstklassig, erstrangig, herausragend, oberst, vortrefflich, oberste.

fortune: Vermögen, Glück, Schicksal, Geschick, Fügung, Los, Verhängnis.
gore: Keil, Zwickel.
immutable: unveränderlich.
impudence: Frechheit, Unverschämtheit, Unverschämtheit sein, Indiskretion, Impertinenz.
lash: peitsche, festbinden, binden, Wimper, schnüren, knebeln, anbinden, zurren, fesseln, festlegen, festmachen.
misdemeanor: Übertretung, Vergehen.

obdurate: verstockt, halsstarrig.
overseer: Aufseher, Vorarbeiter.
persevering: beharrlich, beharrend, andauernd, ausdauernd, durchhaltend.
possessing: besitzend.
slaves: Sklaven, Dienstknechte, Leibeigene.
traits: Eigenschaften, Züge, Charakterzüge.
wrongfully: unrechtmäßig, zu Unrecht.

do either, under the overseership of Mr. Gore. He was just proud enough to demand the most **debasing** homage of the slave, and quite **servile** enough to **crouch**, himself, at the feet of the master. He was ambitious enough to be contented with nothing short of the highest rank of overseers, and persevering enough to reach the height of his ambition. He was cruel enough to **inflict** the severest punishment, artful enough to descend to the lowest **trickery**, and obdurate enough to be insensible to the voice of a **reproving** conscience. He was, of all the overseers, the most **dreaded** by the slaves. His presence was painful; his eye flashed confusion; and seldom was his sharp, **shrill** voice heard, without producing horror and trembling in their ranks.

Mr. Gore was a grave man, and, though a young man, he indulged in no jokes, said no funny words, seldom smiled. His words were in perfect keeping with his looks, and his looks were in perfect keeping with his words. Overseers will sometimes indulge in a **witty** word, even with the slaves; not so with Mr. Gore. He spoke but to command, and commanded but to be **obeyed**; he dealt **sparingly** with his words, and **bountifully** with his whip, never using the former where the latter would answer as well. When he whipped, he seemed to do so from a sense of duty, and feared no consequences. He did nothing reluctantly, no matter how **disagreeable**; always at his post, never inconsistent. He never promised but to fulfil. He was, in a word, a man of the most **inflexible firmness** and stone-like **coolness**.

His savage barbarity was **equalled** only by the **consummate** coolness with which he committed the grossest and most savage deeds upon the slaves under his charge. Mr. Gore once undertook to whip one of Colonel Lloyd's slaves, by the name of Demby. He had given Demby but few stripes, when, to get rid of the scourging, he ran and plunged himself into a **creek**, and stood there at the depth of his shoulders, refusing to come out. Mr. Gore told him that he would give him three calls, and that, if he did not come out at the third call, he would shoot him. The first call was given. Demby made no response, but stood his ground. The second and third calls were given with the same result. Mr. Gore then, without consultation or **deliberation** with any one, not even giving Demby

German

bountifully: reichlich.

consummate: vollendet, vollenden.

coolness: Kühle, Kälte, Ungeselligkeit, Frische, Frischheit, Frostigkeit, Kühleit.

creek: Flüsschen, Bach, Rinne, Kanal, der Bach, Bucht.

crouch: kauern, hocken, kaure, kauert, kauerst, kauere, sich ducken, hockt, Hocke, eintauchen, einsinken.

debasing: verschlechternd.

deliberation: Überlegung, Anbetracht,

Erwägung.

disagreeable: unangenehm, ungenießbar, schlecht gelaunt.

dreaded: gefürchtet.

equalled: geglichen.

firmness: Festigkeit.

inflexible: unbiegsam, unbeugsam, streng, herrisch, stark, unbeweglich.

inflict: zufügen, fügst zu, fügen zu, füge zu, fügt zu, auferlegen, zubringen.

obeyed: gehorchtest, gehorchten,

gehorchte, gehorcht, gehorchtet, befolgtet, befolgt, befolgte, befolgtest, befolgten.

reproving: tadelnd.

servile: servil, unterwürfig, sklavisch.

shrill: schrill, grell, höllisch, schroff, gellend, anzüglich, eindringlich, durchdringend, scharf klingend.

sparingly: sparsam.

trickery: Gaunerei, Trick, Kniff, Betrugerei, Ausflucht.

witty: witzig, geistreich, sinnreich.

an additional call, raised his **musket** to his face, taking **deadly** aim at his standing victim, and in an instant poor Demby was no more. His **mangled** body **sank** out of sight, and blood and brains marked the water where he had stood.

A **thrill** of horror **flashed** through every soul upon the plantation, **excepting** Mr. Gore. He alone seemed cool and collected. He was asked by Colonel Lloyd and my old master, why he **resorted** to this extraordinary **expedient**. His reply was, (as well as I can remember,) that Demby had become unmanageable. He was setting a dangerous example to the other slaves, — one which, if suffered to pass without some such demonstration on his part, would finally lead to the total **subversion** of all rule and order upon the plantation. He argued that if one slave refused to be **corrected**, and escaped with his life, the other slaves would soon copy the example; the result of which would be, the freedom of the slaves, and the **enslavement** of the whites. Mr. Gore's defence was satisfactory. He was continued in his station as overseer upon the home plantation. His fame as an overseer went abroad. His horrid crime was not even submitted to judicial investigation. It was committed in the presence of slaves, and they of course could neither institute a suit, nor **testify** against him; and thus the guilty **perpetrator** of one of the **bloodiest** and most **foul murders** goes **unwhipped** of justice, and uncensured by the community in which he lives. Mr. Gore lived in St. Michael's, Talbot county, Maryland, when I left there; and if he is still alive, he very probably lives there now; and if so, he is now, as he was then, as highly esteemed and as much respected as though his guilty soul had not been **stained** with his brother's blood.

I speak **advisedly** when I say this, — that killing a slave, or any colored person, in Talbot county, Maryland, is not treated as a crime, either by the courts or the community. Mr. Thomas Lanman, of St. Michael's, killed two slaves, one of whom he killed with a **hatchet**, by **knocking** his brains out. He used to boast of the commission of the awful and bloody **deed**. I have heard him do so **laughingly**, saying, among other things, that he was the only **benefactor** of his country in the company, and that when others would do as much as he had done, we should be relieved of "the d — d niggers."

German

advisedly: vorsätzlich, mit Bedacht.
benefactor: Wohltäter, Patronen.
bloodiest: blutigste.
corrected: korrigiert.
deadly: tödlich.
deed: Tat, Urkunde, Handlung, Akt, Werk.
enslavement: Versklavung.
excepting: ausgenommen, aussondern, außer.
expedient: angebracht, zweckmäßig, ratsam, zweckdienlich,

empfehlenswert, Notbehelf.
flashed: leuchtete auf, aufgeblitzt.
foul: schmutzig, Faul, regelwidrig, widerlich, falsch spielen.
hatchet: Beil, Hackmesser, Fleischmesser.
knocking: Klopfen, Klopfind.
laughingly: lachen, lachende.
mangled: gewrungen.
murders: mordet, ermordet, Mord, Morde.
musket: Muskete.

perpetrator: Täter.
resorted: begab sich, geflüchtet.
sank: sanken.
stained: befleckt, fleckig, unsauber, beschmutzt, gefleckt.
subversion: Untergrabung, der Umsturz, die Staatsgefährdung, die Subversion, Subversion, Subversions.
testify: bezeugen, bezeugt, bezeuge, bezeugst, beglaubigen, bescheinigen.
thrill: durchzucken, Nervenkitzel.
unwhipped: nicht geschlagen.

The wife of Mr. Giles Hicks, living but a short distance from where I used to live, **murdered** my wife's cousin, a young girl between fifteen and sixteen years of age, **mangling** her person in the most horrible manner, breaking her nose and **breastbone** with a stick, so that the poor girl **expired** in a few hours **afterward**. She was immediately buried, but had not been in her **untimely** grave but a few hours before she was taken up and examined by the **coroner**, who decided that she had come to her death by severe beating. The offence for which this girl was thus murdered was this:—She had been set that night to mind Mrs. Hicks's baby, and during the night she fell asleep, and the baby cried. She, having lost her rest for several nights previous, did not hear the crying. They were both in the room with Mrs. Hicks. Mrs. Hicks, finding the girl slow to move, jumped from her bed, seized an **oak** stick of wood by the **fireplace**, and with it broke the girl's nose and breastbone, and thus ended her life. I will not say that this most horrid murder produced no **sensation** in the community. It did produce sensation, but not enough to bring the **murderess** to punishment. There was a **warrant** issued for her arrest, but it was never served. Thus she escaped not only punishment, but even the pain of being **arraigned** before a court for her horrid crime.

Whilst I am **detailing** bloody **deeds** which took place during my stay on Colonel Lloyd's plantation, I will briefly narrate another, which occurred about the same time as the murder of Demby by Mr. Gore.

Colonel Lloyd's slaves were in the habit of spending a part of their nights and Sundays in fishing for **oysters**, and in this way made up the **deficiency** of their **scanty** allowance. An old man belonging to Colonel Lloyd, while thus engaged, happened to get beyond the limits of Colonel Lloyd's, and on the premises of Mr. Beal Bondly. At this **trespass**, Mr. Bondly took offence, and with his musket came down to the shore, and **blew** its deadly contents into the poor old man.

Mr. Bondly came over to see Colonel Lloyd the next day, whether to pay him for his property, or to justify himself in what he had done, I know not. At any rate, this whole fiendish transaction was soon **hushed** up. There was very little said about it at all, and nothing done. It was a common saying, even among little

German

afterward: nachher, später, danach.

arraigned: focht an.

blew: blies blight vereiteln, blies, blasen, wehen.

breastbone: Brustbein.

coroner: Leichenbeschauer, Untersuchungsrichter.

deeds: Taten.

deficiency: Mangel, Unzulänglichkeit, Mangelhaftigkeit, Kassendefizit, Defizienz, Manko.

detailing: Genau schildernd.

expired: abgelaufen, endetet, lieft ab, Verlaufen, verfielt, verfielst, verfielen, verfiel, verfallen, ungültig, lieft ab.

fireplace: Kamin, Feuerstelle, Heizvorrichtung, Herd, Feuerungsanlage, Herdstätte.

hushed: beruhigte.

mangling: wringend.

murdered: ermordet.

murderess: Mörderin.

oak: Eiche.

oysters: Austern.

scanty: knapp, spärlich, dürftig, nicht im überfluss, gering.

sensation: Sensation, Empfindung, Sinn, Aufsehen.

trespass: Hausfriedensbruch.

untimely: vorzeitig, verfrüht, ungelegen, frühzeitig.

warrant: Garantie, gewährleisten, Gewähr, Ermächtigung, Warrant, verbürgen, sicherstellen, bürgen, Optionsschein, Lagerschein, haften.

white **boys**, that it was **worth** a half-cent to **kill** a “nigger,” and a half-cent to **bury** one.

German		
<p>boys: Jungen.</p> <p>bury: begraben, vergraben, beerdigen, begrabt, begräbst, beerdige, beerdigst, beerdigt, begrabe, vergräbst, vergrabt.</p> <p>kill: töten, ermorden, umbringen, fertigmachen, erledigen.</p> <p>worth: Wert, Geltung, Bedeutung.</p>		

CHAPTER V

As to my own treatment while I lived on Colonel Lloyd’s plantation, it was very similar to that of the other slave children. I was not old enough to work in the field, and there being little else than field work to do, I had a great deal of **leisure** time. The most I had to do was to drive up the **cows** at evening, keep the **fowls** out of the garden, keep the front **yard** clean, and run of errands for my old master’s daughter, Mrs. Lucretia Auld. The most of my leisure time I spent in **helping** Master Daniel Lloyd in **finding** his birds, after he had shot them. My connection with Master Daniel was of some advantage to me. He became quite attached to me, and was a sort of **protector** of me. He would not allow the older boys to impose upon me, and would divide his **cakes** with me.

I was seldom whipped by my old master, and suffered little from any thing else than **hunger** and cold. I suffered much from hunger, but much more from cold. In hottest summer and **coldest** winter, I was kept almost naked – no shoes, no stockings, no jacket, no trousers, nothing on but a coarse **tow** linen **shirt**, **reaching** only to my **knees**. I had no bed. I must have **perished** with cold, but that, the coldest **nights**, I used to **steal** a **bag** which was used for **carrying** corn to the **mill**. I would **crawl** into this bag, and there sleep on the cold, damp, clay floor, with my head in and feet out. My feet have been so **cracked** with the **frost**, that the pen with which I am writing might be **laid** in the **gashes**.

German		
bag: Sack, Beutel, Tasche, Tüte.	hunger: Hunger, Hungern.	reaching: Reichend, Erreichen, Erreichend.
cakes: Kuchen.	knees: Kniel.	shirt: Hemd, Bluse, Trikot, Oberhemd.
carrying: tragend.	laid: legtet, legte, legtest, legten, gelegt.	steal: stehlen, entwenden, klauen, zurückbehalten, wegschnappen, wegnehmen, veruntreuen, verheimlichen, zurückhalten, unterschlagen, sich aneignen.
coldest: kälteste.	leisure: Muße, Freizeit.	tow: schleppen, Abschleppen, nachschleppen, nachziehen.
cows: Kühe.	mill: Mühle, Fabrik, fräsen, Mahlen.	yard: Hof, Yard, Hofraum, Lagerplatz, Werft, Bahnhofsgelände.
cracked: gekracht, geknackt.	nights: Nächte.	
crawl: kriechen, krabbeln.	perished: kamt um, kamst um, kamen um, kam um, umgekommen, gingt unter, gingst unter, ging unter, untergegangen, gingen unter.	
finding: gründend, Finden, Fund.	protector: Beschützer, wer beschützt.	
fowls: Hühner.		
frost: Frost, Eisbildung.		
gashes: Fügt eine tiefe Wunde bei.		
helping: Helfend, Portion.		

We were not regularly **allowanced**. Our food was coarse corn meal **boiled**. This was called *mush*. It was put into a large wooden tray or **trough**, and set down upon the ground. The children were then called, like so many **pigs**, and like so many pigs they would come and **devour** the mush; some with oyster-shells, others with pieces of **shingle**, some with naked hands, and none with **spoons**. He that ate **fastest** got most; he that was strongest secured the best place; and few left the trough satisfied.

I was probably between seven and eight years old when I left Colonel Lloyd's plantation. I left it with joy. I shall never forget the **ecstasy** with which I received the intelligence that my old master (Anthony) had determined to let me go to Baltimore, to live with Mr. Hugh Auld, brother to my old master's son-in-law, Captain Thomas Auld. I received this information about three days before my departure. They were three of the **happiest** days I ever enjoyed. I spent the most part of all these three days in the creek, washing off the plantation **scurf**, and preparing myself for my departure.

The pride of appearance which this would indicate was not my own. I spent the time in washing, not so much because I wished to, but because Mrs. Lucretia had told me I must get all the dead skin off my feet and knees before I could go to Baltimore; for the people in Baltimore were very **cleanly**, and would laugh at me if I looked **dirty**. Besides, she was going to give me a pair of trousers, which I should not put on unless I got all the dirt off me. The thought of **owning** a pair of trousers was great indeed! It was almost a sufficient motive, not only to make me take off what would be called by pig-drovers the **mange**, but the skin itself. I went at it in good **earnest**, working for the first time with the hope of reward.

The ties that **ordinarily bind** children to their homes were all suspended in my case. I found no severe trial in my departure. My home was **charmless**; it was not home to me; on **parting** from it, I could not feel that I was leaving any thing which I could have enjoyed by staying. My mother was dead, my grandmother lived far off, so that I seldom saw her. I had two sisters and one brother, that lived in the same house with me; but the early separation of us from our mother had well **nigh blotted** the fact of our relationship from our memories.

German

allowanced: teilte zu.

bind: binden, verbinden, einbinden, mit der Schlinge fangen, festknüpfen, festschnallen, festmachen, festbinden, ketten, knebeln, ködern.

blotted: befleckte, bekleckert.

boiled: gekocht, siedete, abgekocht.

charmless: reizlos.

cleanly: sauber, reinlich.

devour: verschlingen, verschlingst, verschlingt, verschlinge, fressen, verzehren, futtern, konsumieren,

hinunterschlingen, verdauen, hinunterschlucken.

dirt: Schmutz, Dreck, Kot.

earnest: ernst, ernsthaft, gesetzt, feierlich, seriös, aufrichtig.

ecstasy: Ekstase, Verzückung, Entzückung.

fastest: schnellste.

happiest: glücklichste.

mange: Räude.

mush: Brei, Mus.

nigh: nahe.

ordinarily: gewöhnlich, normalerweise.

owning: besitzend.

parting: Abschied, Trennung.

pigs: Schweine.

scurf: Schuppen.

shingle: Schindel, Dachschindel, Kiesel.

spoons: Löffel.

trough: Trog, Mulde, Wanne, Fortwährend, Ständig, Kontinuierlich.

I looked for home elsewhere, and was confident of finding none which I should **relish** less than the one which I was leaving. If, however, I found in my new home **hardship**, hunger, whipping, and **nakedness**, I had the **consolation** that I should not have escaped any one of them by staying. Having already had more than a taste of them in the house of my old master, and having **endured** them there, I very naturally **inferred** my ability to endure them elsewhere, and especially at Baltimore; for I had something of the feeling about Baltimore that is expressed in the **proverb**, that “being **hanged** in England is **preferable** to dying a natural death in Ireland.” I had the strongest desire to see Baltimore. Cousin Tom, though not **fluent** in speech, had inspired me with that desire by his **eloquent** description of the place. I could never point out any thing at the Great House, no matter how beautiful or powerful, but that he had seen something at Baltimore far **exceeding**, both in beauty and strength, the object which I pointed out to him. Even the Great House itself, with all its pictures, was far **inferior** to many buildings in Baltimore. So strong was my desire, that I thought a gratification of it would fully compensate for whatever loss of **comforts** I should sustain by the exchange. I left without a regret, and with the highest hopes of future happiness.

We **sailed** out of Miles River for Baltimore on a Saturday morning. I remember only the day of the week, for at that time I had no knowledge of the days of the month, nor the months of the year. On setting sail, I walked **aft**, and gave to Colonel Lloyd’s plantation what I hoped would be the last look. I then placed myself in the **bows** of the sloop, and there spent the remainder of the day in looking ahead, interesting myself in what was in the distance rather than in things near by or behind.

In the afternoon of that day, we reached Annapolis, the capital of the State. We stopped but a few moments, so that I had no time to go on shore. It was the first large town that I had ever seen, and though it would look small compared with some of our New England factory villages, I thought it a wonderful place for its size — more **imposing** even than the Great House Farm!

German		
aft: hinten, achtern.	erleiden.	armselig, dürrtig, gebrechlich,
bows: verbeugungen, verbeugt, Bücklinge, bögen.	exceeding: übersteigend, übertreffend, überschreitend, überragend,	hinfällig, karg, kärglich, Untergeordnete.
comforts: Trost, Annehmlichkeiten, Behaglichkeiten.	außerordentlich, herausfordernd, provozierend, höhnisch.	inferred: folgerten, gefolgert, folgertest, folgerte, folgertet.
consolation: Trost, Vertröstung, Tröstung.	fluent: fließend, flüssig, geläufig.	nakedness: Nacktheit, Blöße.
eloquent: beredsam, eloquent, redegewandt, beredt.	hanged: aufgehängt, gehängt.	preferable: vorzuziehen.
endure: ertragen, erträgt, ertrage, erträgst, aushalten, halte aus, halten aus, haltet aus, hältst aus, erdulden,	hardship: Not, Mühsal, Härte.	proverb: Sprichwort, Sentenz, Denkspruch, Spruch.
	imposing: imposant, auferlegend, imponierend, aufdrängend.	relish: schlecken, naschen, Geschmack, genießen.
	inferior: Minderwertig, untergeordnet, niedrig, ärmlich,	sailed: gesegelt.

We arrived at Baltimore early on Sunday morning, landing at Smith's Wharf, not far from Bowley's Wharf. We had on board the sloop a large **flock** of sheep; and after **aiding** in driving them to the **slaughterhouse** of Mr. Curtis on Loudon Slater's Hill, I was conducted by Rich, one of the hands belonging on board of the sloop, to my new home in Alliciana Street, near Mr. Gardner's ship-yard, on Fells Point.

Mr. and Mrs. Auld were both at home, and met me at the door with their little son Thomas, to take care of whom I had been given. And here I saw what I had never seen before; it was a white face **beaming** with the most **kindly** emotions; it was the face of my new mistress, Sophia Auld. I wish I could describe the **rapture** that flashed through my soul as I beheld it. It was a new and strange sight to me, **brightening up** my **pathway** with the light of happiness. Little Thomas was told, there was his Freddy, — and I was told to take care of little Thomas; and thus I entered upon the duties of my new home with the most **cheering** prospect ahead.

I look upon my departure from Colonel Lloyd's plantation as one of the most interesting events of my life. It is possible, and even quite probable, that but for the mere circumstance of being removed from that plantation to Baltimore, I should have to-day, instead of being here **seated** by my own table, in the **enjoyment** of freedom and the happiness of home, writing this Narrative, been confined in the **galling chains** of slavery. Going to live at Baltimore laid the foundation, and opened the **gateway**, to all my subsequent prosperity. I have ever regarded it as the first plain **manifestation** of that kind providence which has ever since attended me, and marked my life with so many favors. I regarded the selection of myself as being somewhat remarkable. There were a number of slave children that might have been sent from the plantation to Baltimore. There were those younger, those older, and those of the same age. I was chosen from among them all, and was the first, last, and only choice.

I may be deemed **superstitious**, and even **egotistical**, in regarding this event as a special **interposition** of divine Providence in my favor. But I should be false to the earliest **sentiments** of my soul, if I **suppressed** the opinion. I prefer to be

German

aiding: helfend.	galling: ärgerlich, ärgernd, fressender Verschleiß.	Manifestation.
beaming: strahlend, abstrahlend, blank, glatt, glimmend, schimmernd.	gateway: Tor, Einfahrt.	pathway: Bahn, Pfad.
brightening: aufhellend.	interposition: Interposition, Sichzwischenchieben, Einschaltung, Einfügung, die Zwischenschaltung, die Einschaltung, die Einfügung, Dazwischentreten, das Eingreifen, die Vermittlung.	rapture: Entzücken, Begeisterung.
chains: Ketten.		seated: gesetzt, sitzend, seßhaft.
cheering: Jubel, Jauchzen, zujubelnd, Feudenruf, Freudentaumel.		sentiments: Empfindungen, Gefühle.
egotistical: egotistisch, ichbezogen.		slaughterhouse: Schlachthof, Schlachthaus, Schlächtere.
enjoyment: Genuß.	kindly: freundlich, gütig, freundlicherweise.	superstitious: abergläubisch.
flock: Herde, Schar, Volksmenge, Trupp, Schwarm, menge, Masse, Horde, Haufen.	manifestation: Kundgebung,	suppressed: unterdrückt, unterdrückt, unterdrücktest, unterdrückten, unterdrückte, niedergehalten.

true to myself, even at the **hazard** of **incurring** the **ridicule** of others, rather than to be false, and incur my own abhorrence. From my **earliest recollection**, I date the **entertainment** of a deep **conviction** that slavery would not always be able to hold me within its foul **embrace**; and in the **darkest** hours of my career in slavery, this living word of faith and spirit of hope **departed** not from me, but remained like **ministering angels** to **cheer** me through the **gloom**. This good spirit was from God, and to him I offer **thanksgiving** and praise.

German		
angels: Engel.	abgefahren, fuhrst ab, fuhr ab, fuhren ab, ging fort.	nimm auf, erleidet, erleidest, erleiden, erleide, aufnehmen.
cheer: zujubeln, Hochruf, jubeln, bejubeln, Jubelruf, bejauchzen, komplimentieren, feiern, Freudenruf, Freudenschrei, zujauchzen.	earliest: früheste, frühest, erstes, erster, erste.	incurring: erleidend, aufnehmend.
conviction: Überzeugung, Standpunkt, Anschauung, Ansicht, Auffassung, Denkweise, Gesinnung, Überführung, Verurteilung, Glaube.	embrace: umarmen, Umarmung, umfassen, umschlingen.	ministering: minister, pastor, pfarrer, sich kümmern, betreuend.
darkest: dunkelste.	entertainment: Unterhaltung.	recollection: Erinnerung, Andenken, Gedächtnis.
departed: abgereist, reiste ab, reistet ab, reitest ab, reisten ab, fuhr ab,	gloom: Trübsinn, Dunkelheit.	ridicule: Spott, spotten, verspotten, lächerlich machen, verhöhnen, Spöttelei, auslachen.
	hazard: Gefahr, Risiko, Zufall, riskieren, Wagnis, wagen, Hasard.	thanksgiving: Danksagung, Erntedankfest.
	incur: nehme auf, nimmst auf, sich zuziehen, nehmt auf, nehmen auf,	

CHAPTER VI

My new mistress proved to be all she appeared when I first met her at the door,—a woman of the kindest heart and finest feelings. She had never had a slave under her control previously to myself, and prior to her marriage she had been dependent upon her own industry for a living. She was by trade a **weaver**; and by constant application to her business, she had been in a good degree preserved from the blighting and dehumanizing effects of slavery. I was utterly **astonished** at her goodness. I scarcely knew how to behave towards her. She was entirely unlike any other white woman I had ever seen. I could not approach her as I was **accustomed** to approach other white ladies. My early instruction was all out of place. The **crouching servility**, usually so acceptable a quality in a slave, did not answer when **manifested** toward her. Her favor was not gained by it; she seemed to be disturbed by it. She did not **deem it impudent** or **unmannerly** for a slave to look her in the face. The **meanest** slave was put fully at ease in her presence, and none left without feeling better for having seen her. Her face was made of **heavenly smiles**, and her voice of **tranquil** music.

But, alas! this kind heart had but a short time to remain such. The fatal poison of **irresponsible** power was already in her hands, and soon commenced its infernal work. That cheerful eye, under the influence of slavery, soon became red with rage; that voice, made all of sweet accord, changed to one of harsh and horrid **discord**; and that **angelic** face gave place to that of a **demon**.

German

accustomed: gewöhnt, gewöhnte, gewöhntet, gewöhntest, gewöhnten, gewohnt, üblich, angewöhnt, gewöhnten an, gewöhntest an, gewöhntet an.
angelic: engelhaft, himmlisch.
astonished: erstaunt, überraschte, überraschtet, überraschten, überrascht, erstauntet, überraschtest, erstauntet, erstaunten, erstaunte.
crouching: kauern, duckend, hockend.

deem: erachten, erachte, erachtet, erachtet, meinen, befinden, glauben, schauen, anblicken, zuschauen, ansehen.
demon: Dämon, Teufel.
discord: Zwietracht, Uneinigkeit, Zwieträchte, Zwiespalt, Zwiedracht, Mißstimmung, Zwiespältigkeit.
heavenly: himmlisch, formidabel, köstlich, hervorragend, göttlich, vorzüglich, ausgezeichnet, auserlesen, vortrefflich, herrlich.

impudent: unverschämt, frech, dreist.
irresponsible: unverantwortlich, verantwortungslos.
manifested: demonstriert, kundgegeben.
meanest: unterste.
servility: Unterwürfigkeit, Kriecherei.
smiles: Lächelt.
tranquil: ruhig, gelassen, still, ruhige, gemächlich.
unmannerly: ungezogen.
weaver: Weber, Spinnerin.

Very soon after I went to live with Mr. and Mrs. Auld, she very kindly commenced to teach me the A, B, C. After I had learned this, she assisted me in learning to **spell** words of three or four letters. Just at this point of my progress, Mr. Auld found out what was going on, and at once **forbade** Mrs. Auld to **instruct** me further, telling her, among other things, that it was unlawful, as well as **unsafe**, to teach a slave to read. To use his own words, further, he said, "If you give a **nigger** an inch, he will take an ell. A nigger should know nothing but to obey his master—to do as he is told to do. Learning would *spoil* the best nigger in the world. Now," said he, "if you teach that nigger (speaking of myself) how to read, there would be no keeping him. It would forever **unfit** him to be a slave. He would at once become unmanageable, and of no value to his master. As to himself, it could do him no good, but a great deal of harm. It would make him **discontented** and unhappy." These words sank deep into my heart, **stirred** up sentiments within that lay slumbering, and called into existence an entirely new train of thought. It was a new and special revelation, explaining dark and mysterious things, with which my **youthful** understanding had struggled, but struggled in **vain**. I now understood what had been to me a most **perplexing** difficulty—to wit, the white man's power to **enslave** the black man. It was a grand achievement, and I **prized** it highly. From that moment, I understood the pathway from slavery to freedom. It was just what I wanted, and I got it at a time when I the least expected it. Whilst I was **saddened** by the thought of losing the aid of my kind mistress, I was **gladdened** by the **invaluable** instruction which, by the merest accident, I had gained from my master. Though conscious of the difficulty of learning without a teacher, I set out with high hope, and a fixed purpose, at whatever cost of trouble, to learn how to read. The very decided manner with which he spoke, and **strove** to impress his wife with the evil consequences of giving me instruction, served to convince me that he was deeply sensible of the **truths** he was uttering. It gave me the best assurance that I might rely with the **utmost** confidence on the results which, he said, would flow from teaching me to read. What he most dreaded, that I most desired. What he most loved, that I most hated. That which to him was a great evil, to be carefully **shunned**, was to me a great good, to be diligently sought; and the argument

German		
discontented: unzufrieden, missmutig.	weisen an, weise an, unterrichtet, einweisen, weise ein, instruieren.	stirred: gemischt, durchgerührt.
ell: Elle.	invaluable: unschätzbar, unbezahlbar, köstlich.	strove: erstrebte, erstrebtet, kämpftet, kämpftest, kämpften, kämpfte, eiferte, erstrebten, erstrebstest, eifertet, eifertest.
enslave: versklaven, versklavt, versklavst, versklave, knechten.	nigger: Nigger.	truths: Wahrheiten, Wirklichkeiten.
forbade: verbotest, verboten, verbotet, verbot, untersagten, untersagtest, untersagte, untersagtet, verbat.	perplexing: verwirrend, kopfzerbrechend.	unfit: ungeeignet, untauglich, unfähig.
gladdened: erfreutet, erfreut, erfreute, erfreuten, erfreutest.	prized: schätzte, geschätzt.	unsafe: unsicher, gefährlich.
instruct: unterrichten, anweisen, unterrichtest, unterrichte, weist an,	saddened: betrübt, betrübte, betrübten, betrübtest, betrübtet.	utmost: äußerst, alleräußerste.
	shunned: gemieden, mieden, miedest, mied, miedet.	vain: eitel, vergeblich, eingebildet, vergebens, hinfällig, nutzlos, leer.
		youthful: jugendlich, jung.

which he so warmly urged, against my learning to read, only served to inspire me with a desire and determination to learn. In learning to read, I owe almost as much to the bitter opposition of my master, as to the kindly aid of my mistress. I acknowledge the benefit of both.

I had **resided** but a short time in Baltimore before I observed a marked difference, in the treatment of slaves, from that which I had witnessed in the country. A city slave is almost a **freeman**, compared with a slave on the plantation. He is much better fed and **clothed**, and enjoys privileges altogether unknown to the slave on the plantation. There is a **vestige** of **decency**, a sense of shame, that does much to curb and check those **outbreaks** of **atrocious** cruelty so commonly **enacted** upon the plantation. He is a desperate slaveholder, who will shock the humanity of his non-slaveholding **neighbors** with the cries of his **lacerated** slave. Few are willing to incur the **odium attaching** to the reputation of being a cruel master; and above all things, they would not be known as not giving a slave enough to eat. Every city slaveholder is anxious to have it known of him, that he feeds his slaves well; and it is due to them to say, that most of them do give their slaves enough to eat. There are, however, some painful exceptions to this rule. Directly opposite to us, on Philpot Street, lived Mr. Thomas Hamilton. He owned two slaves. Their names were Henrietta and Mary. Henrietta was about twenty-two years of age, Mary was about fourteen; and of all the mangled and **emaciated** creatures I ever looked upon, these two were the most so. His heart must be harder than stone, that could look upon these **unmoved**. The head, neck, and shoulders of Mary were literally cut to pieces. I have frequently felt her head, and found it nearly covered with **festering sores**, caused by the lash of her cruel mistress. I do not know that her master ever whipped her, but I have been an eye-witness to the cruelty of Mrs. Hamilton. I used to be in Mr. Hamilton's house nearly every day. Mrs. Hamilton used to sit in a large chair in the middle of the room, with a heavy cowskin always by her side, and **scarce** an hour passed during the day but was marked by the blood of one of these slaves. The girls seldom passed her without her saying, "Move faster, you *black gip*!" at the same time giving them a blow with the cowskin over the head or shoulders, often drawing the blood. She

German

atrocious: grauenhaft, scheußlich, gräßlich, grausam.

attaching: befestigend, anheftend, anbringend, anfügen, anhängend, anheften.

clothed: kleidetest, kleideten, kleidete, gekleidet, kleidetet, bekleidet, kleideten an, kleidete an, kleidetet an, bekleidetet, bekleidetest.

decency: Anstand, Schicklichkeit, Höflichkeit, Sittsamkeit, Korrektheit, Tugendhaftigkeit, Rechtschaffenheit,

Freundlichkeit.

emaciated: abgemagert, schwächig, ausgezehrt, spindeldürr, zehrte ab, knochig, knöchern, knochenartig, hohläugig, dürr, zehrtest ab.

enacted: verordnet, verordnete.

festering: Eiternd, Verfaulend.

freeman: Freier Mann.

lacerated: zerfleischt, aufgerissen, riß auf, rissen auf, rissest auf, rißt auf, zerfleischte, zerfleischten, zerfleischtest, zerfleischtet,

gezerrissen.

neighbors: Nachbarn.

odium: Verhaßtheit.

outbreaks: Ausbrüche.

resided: angesiedelt, gewohnt, residierten, residierte, residiertest, wohnte, wohnten, wohntest, wohntet, residiert, residiertest.

scarce: selten, knapp, kaum.

sores: Wunden.

unmoved: unbewegt, ungerührt.

vestige: Spur.

would then say, “Take that, you *black gip!*” **continuing**, “If you don’t **move faster**, I’ll move you!” Added to the cruel **lashings** to which these slaves were **subjected**, they were **kept nearly** half-starved. They seldom knew what it was to **eat** a full **meal**. I have seen Mary contending with the pigs for the **offal** **thrown** into the **street**. So much was Mary **kicked** and **cut** to **pieces**, that she was **oftener** called “*pecked*” than by her name.

German		
continuing: fortfahrend, fortsetzend, weitermachend, Bestehenbleiben, Andauern, enthaltend, fortdauernd, dauernd.	kept: behieltest, behalten, behielten, behieltet, behielt, bewahrte auf, bewahrtet auf, bewahrten auf, aufbewahrt, bewahrtet auf, bewahrtest.	Spielzug, Zug, berühren, umziehen, ergreifen.
cut: Schneiden, Schnitt, abschneiden, Schnittwunde, mähen, Einschnitt, ausschneiden, Kürzung.	kicked: gestoßen.	nearly: beinahe, fast, nahezu, schier, ungefähr, sofortig, unmittelbar, direkt, auf der Stelle, alsbald, nah genug.
eat: essen, iß, esse, ißt, eßt, speisen, speist, speise, fressen, genießen, verspeisen.	lashings: Laschung, Ruten, Tauwerk, Eine Menge.	offal: Abfall, Innereien.
faster: schneller.	meal: Mahlzeit, Essen, Mehl, Mahl, Grape, Speise, Fraß.	oftener: öfter.
	move: bewegen, rühren, verschieben, Bewegung, sich bewegen, Umzug,	pieces: Stücke.
		street: Straße.
		subjected: unterwarf, ausgesetzt.
		thrown: geworfen.

CHAPTER VII

I lived in Master Hugh's family about seven years. During this time, I succeeded in learning to read and write. In **accomplishing** this, I was **compelled** to resort to various stratagems. I had no regular teacher. My mistress, who had kindly commenced to instruct me, had, in compliance with the advice and direction of her husband, not only **ceased** to instruct, but had set her face against my being instructed by any one else. It is **due**, however, to my mistress to say of her, that she did not adopt this course of treatment immediately. She at first lacked the **depravity indispensable** to **shutting** me up in **mental darkness**. It was at least necessary for her to have some training in the exercise of irresponsible power, to make her equal to the task of **treating** me as though I were a **brute**.

My mistress was, as I have said, a kind and **tenderhearted** woman; and in the **simplicity** of her **soul** she commenced, when I first went to live with her, to treat me as she supposed one human being ought to treat another. In entering upon the **duties** of a slaveholder, she did not seem to perceive that I sustained to her the relation of a **mere** chattel, and that for her to treat me as a human being was not only wrong, but **dangerously** so. Slavery proved as **injurious** to her as it did to me. When I went there, she was a **pious**, warm, and tender-hearted woman. There was no sorrow or **suffering** for which she had not a tear. She had **bread** for the **hungry**, clothes for the naked, and comfort for every **mourner** that came within her reach. Slavery soon proved its ability to **divest** her of these heavenly

German

accomplishing: erreichend,
vollbringend, vollendend.
bread: Brot, Panieren, Weizenbrot.
brute: Tier, Unmensch, Rohling,
Brutaler Kerl, Brutal, Vieh, Wüterich,
Ein roher Mensch, Roh, Tierisch.
ceased: aufgehört, hörte auf.
compelled: zwang, gezwungen,
zwangst, zwangen, zwangt,
erzwungen.
danger: Gefahr.
dangerously: gefährlich.

darkness: Dunkelheit, Finsternis,
Halbdunkel, Dämmerlicht,
Dämmerung.
depravity: Verderbtheit.
divest: entblößen.
due: fällig, schuldig, gebührend.
duties: Pflichten, Steuern.
hungry: hungrig.
indispensable: unentbehrlich,
unerlässlich, wesentlich, notwendig,
unabdingbar, essentiell, erforderlich,
entscheidend.

injurious: schädlich, angreifend.
mental: geistig, seelisch, mental.
mere: Bloß, Nur, Rein.
mourner: Leidtragende.
shutting: Schließend.
pious: fromm, gottesfürchtig.
simplicity: Einfachheit,
Bescheidenheit, Genügsamkeit.
soul: Seele, Gemüt.
suffering: leidend, Leiden.
tenderhearted: weichherzig.
treating: behandelnd.

qualities. Under its influence, the tender heart became stone, and the **lamblike** disposition gave way to one of tiger-like **fierceness**. The first step in her **downward** course was in her **ceasing** to instruct me. She now commenced to practise her husband's **precepts**. She finally became even more violent in her opposition than her husband himself. She was not satisfied with simply doing as well as he had commanded; she seemed anxious to do better. Nothing seemed to make her more angry than to see me with a newspaper. She seemed to think that here lay the danger. I have had her rush at me with a face made all up of fury, and **snatch** from me a newspaper, in a manner that fully revealed her **apprehension**. She was an **apt** woman; and a little experience soon demonstrated, to her satisfaction, that education and slavery were incompatible with each other.

From this time I was most narrowly watched. If I was in a separate room any considerable length of time, I was sure to be suspected of having a book, and was at once called to give an account of myself. All this, however, was too late. The first step had been taken. Mistress, in teaching me the **alphabet**, had given me the *inch*, and no **precaution** could prevent me from taking the *ell*.

The plan which I adopted, and the one by which I was most successful, was that of making friends of all the little white boys whom I met in the street. As many of these as I could, I converted into teachers. With their kindly aid, obtained at different times and in different places, I finally succeeded in learning to read. When I was sent of **errands**, I always took my book with me, and by going one part of my errand quickly, I found time to get a lesson before my return. I used also to carry bread with me, enough of which was always in the house, and to which I was always welcome; for I was much better off in this regard than many of the poor white children in our **neighborhood**. This bread I used to **bestow** upon the hungry little **urchins**, who, in return, would give me that more valuable bread of knowledge. I am strongly tempted to give the names of two or three of those little boys, as a **testimonial** of the gratitude and affection I bear them; but **prudence** forbids;—not that it would **injure** me, but it might **embarrass** them; for it is almost an unpardonable offence to teach slaves to

German

alphabet: Alphabet.
apprehension: Festnahme, Arrest, Befürchtung, Haft.
apt: geeignet, passend, zirka, ungefähr, treffend, begabt.
bestow: schenken.
ceasing: beendend, endend.
downward: abwärts, absteigend, herunter, sinkend, nach unten.
embarrass: verwirren, verhindern, durcheinander bringen, jemanden verlegen machen.

errand: Auftrag, Botengang, Besorgung, Kommission, Bestellung.
fierceness: Wildheit, Heftigkeit, Grellheit, Grimmigkeit, Eifer, Intensität, Bissigkeit, Schärfe, Stachlichkeit, Grimm, Stärke.
injure: verletzen, verletze, verletztst, verletzt, beschädigen, beschädige, beschädigst, verderben, beschädigt, kränken, schaden zufügen.
lamblike: lammfromm.
neighborhood: Nachbarschaft,

Umgebung.
precaution: Vorsorge, Vorkehrung, Sicherheitsmassnahme, Vorsicht, Sorge.
precepts: Regeln.
prudence: Umsicht, Besonnenheit, Klugheit.
snatch: greifen, einstecken, wegücken, wegreißen, Verreißen des Lenkrades, abhandenmachen.
testimonial: Zeugnis.
urchins: Bengel.

read in this Christian country. It is enough to say of the dear little **fellows**, that they lived on Philpot Street, very near Durgin and Bailey's ship-yard. I used to talk this matter of slavery over with them. I would sometimes say to them, I wished I could be as free as they would be when they got to be men. "You will be free as soon as you are twenty-one, *but I am a slave for life!* Have not I as good a right to be free as you have?" These words used to trouble them; they would express for me the liveliest sympathy, and **console** me with the hope that something would occur by which I might be free.

I was now about twelve years old, and the thought of being *a slave for life* began to bear heavily upon my heart. Just about this time, I got hold of a book entitled "The Columbian Orator." Every opportunity I got, I used to read this book. Among much of other interesting matter, I found in it a **dialogue** between a master and his slave. The slave was represented as having run away from his master three times. The dialogue represented the conversation which took place between them, when the slave was **retaken** the third time. In this dialogue, the whole argument in **behalf** of slavery was brought forward by the master, all of which was disposed of by the slave. The slave was made to say some very **smart** as well as impressive things in reply to his master – things which had the **desired** though unexpected effect; for the conversation **resulted** in the voluntary emancipation of the slave on the part of the master.

In the same book, I met with one of Sheridan's **mighty speeches** on and in behalf of Catholic emancipation. These were choice documents to me. I read them over and over again with **unabated** interest. They gave **tongue** to interesting thoughts of my own soul, which had frequently flashed through my mind, and died away for want of **utterance**. The moral which I gained from the dialogue was the power of truth over the **conscience** of even a slaveholder. What I got from Sheridan was a **bold denunciation** of slavery, and a powerful **vindication** of human rights. The reading of these documents **enabled** me to utter my thoughts, and to meet the arguments brought forward to **sustain** slavery; but while they relieved me of one difficulty, they brought on another even more painful than the one of which I was relieved. The more I read, the

German

behalf: Namens.

bold: fett, dreist, kühn, keck, frech, Mutig, ungezogen, schamlos, schlimm, taktlos, tapfer.

conscience: Gewissen.

console: Konsole, trösten, Pult, Bedienungsfeld, Trost spenden.

denunciation: Denunziation.

desired: gewünscht, erwünscht, geforderte, gewünschte, verlangte.

dialogue: Dialog, Gespräch, Konversation, Unerhaltung,

Zwiesgespräch.

enabled: aktiviert, aktiviertest, aktivierte, aktivierten.

fellows: Gefährten, Kameraden, Kollegen.

mighty: mächtig, gewaltig.

resulted: ergab.

retaken: wiedergenommen.

smart: schlau, klug, piffig, gewitzt, gerieben, clever, flott, verschmitzt, gewiegt, glatt, listig.

speeches: Reden.

sustain: stützen, unterhalten, aushalten, unterstützen, halten aus, unterhaltet, stützt, stütze, unterhalte, stemmen, lehnen.

tongue: Zunge, Sprache, die Zunge.

unabated: unvermindert.

utter: äußerst, äußern, ausschließen, leibhaftig, aussondern.

utterance: Äußerung, Erklärung, Information, Bekanntgabe, Mitteilung.

vindication: Rechtfertigung.

more I was led to **abhor** and **detest** my enslavers. I could regard them in no other light than a band of successful **robbers**, who had left their homes, and gone to Africa, and stolen us from our homes, and in a strange land reduced us to slavery. I **loathed** them as being the meanest as well as the most wicked of men. As I read and contemplated the subject, **behold!** that very **discontentment** which Master Hugh had predicted would follow my learning to read had already come, to torment and sting my soul to unutterable anguish. As I **writhed** under it, I would at times feel that learning to read had been a **curse** rather than a blessing. It had given me a view of my wretched condition, without the remedy. It opened my eyes to the horrible pit, but to no ladder upon which to get out. In moments of agony, I **envied** my fellow-slaves for their **stupidity**. I have often wished myself a beast. I preferred the condition of the meanest **reptile** to my own. Any thing, no matter what, to get rid of thinking! It was this **everlasting** thinking of my condition that tormented me. There was no getting rid of it. It was pressed upon me by every object within sight or hearing, **animate** or **inanimate**. The silver **trump** of freedom had roused my soul to eternal **wakefulness**. Freedom now appeared, to disappear no more forever. It was heard in every sound, and seen in every thing. It was ever present to torment me with a sense of my wretched condition. I saw nothing without seeing it, I heard nothing without hearing it, and felt nothing without feeling it. It looked from every star, it smiled in every calm, breathed in every wind, and moved in every storm.

I often found myself **regretting** my own existence, and wishing myself dead; and but for the hope of being free, I have no doubt but that I should have killed myself, or done something for which I should have been killed. While in this state of mind, I was eager to hear any one speak of slavery. I was a ready listener. Every little while, I could hear something about the abolitionists. It was some time before I found what the word meant. It was always used in such connections as to make it an interesting word to me. If a slave ran away and succeeded in getting clear, or if a slave killed his master, set fire to a barn, or did any thing very wrong in the mind of a slaveholder, it was spoken of as the fruit of *abolition*. Hearing the word in this connection very often, I set about learning

German		
abhor: verabscheuen, verabscheut, verabscheust, verabscheue, hassen.	envied: beneidet, beneidete, beneideten, beneidetest, beneidetet.	regretting: bedauernd.
animate: beleben, lebend, animieren, anregen, belebt.	everlasting: unaufhörlich, ewig, unvergänglich, anhaltend, fortwährend, Immerwährend, konstant, kontinuierlich, unabgebrochen, unablässig, unendlich.	reptile: Reptil, KriechtTier.
behold: sehen, erblicken, siehe, sieh, siehst, seht, erblickst, sehe, erblicke, erblickt, wahrnehmen.	inanimate: leblos, unbelebt.	robbers: Räuber.
curse: verfluchen, fluch, verwünschen, lästern, fluchen.	loathed: verabscheut, verabscheute, verabscheuten, verabscheutest, verabscheutet.	stupidity: Dummheit, Stumpfsinnigkeit, Geistlosigkeit, Einfältigkeit.
detest: verabscheuen, verabscheue, verabscheust, verabscheut.		trump: Trumpf, Atout, übertrumpfen, abtrumpfen.
discontentment: Unzufriedenheit.		wakefulness: Schlaflosigkeit.
		writhed: gekrümmt, gezappelt, krümmte sich, zappelte, zappelten, zappeltest, zappeltet.

what it meant. The dictionary afforded me little or no help. I found it was “the act of abolishing;” but then I did not know what was to be **abolished**. Here I was **perplexed**. I did not dare to ask any one about its meaning, for I was satisfied that it was something they wanted me to know very little about. After a patient waiting, I got one of our city papers, containing an account of the number of **petitions** from the north, **praying** for the **abolition** of slavery in the District of Columbia, and of the slave trade between the States. From this time I understood the words *abolition* and **abolitionist**, and always drew near when that word was spoken, expecting to hear something of importance to myself and fellow-slaves. The light broke in upon me by degrees. I went one day down on the **wharf** of Mr. Waters; and seeing two Irishmen **unloading** a **scow** of stone, I went, **unasked**, and helped them. When we had finished, one of them came to me and asked me if I were a slave. I told him I was. He asked, “Are **ye** a slave for life?” I told him that I was. The good Irishman seemed to be deeply affected by the statement. He said to the other that it was a **pity** so fine a little fellow as myself should be a slave for life. He said it was a shame to hold me. They both advised me to run away to the north; that I should find friends there, and that I should be free. I **pretended** not to be interested in what they said, and treated them as if I did not understand them; for I **feared** they might be **treacherous**. White men have been known to encourage slaves to escape, and then, to get the reward, catch them and return them to their **masters**. I was afraid that these **seemingly** good men might use me so; but I nevertheless remembered their advice, and from that time I **resolved** to run away. I looked forward to a time at which it would be safe for me to escape. I was too young to think of doing so immediately; besides, I wished to learn how to write, as I might have occasion to write my own pass. I **consoled** myself with the hope that I should one day find a good chance. Meanwhile, I would learn to write.

The idea as to how I might learn to write was suggested to me by being in Durgin and Bailey’s ship-yard, and frequently seeing the ship **carpenters**, after **hewing**, and getting a piece of timber ready for use, write on the timber the name of that part of the ship for which it was intended. When a piece of timber was intended for the **larboard** side, it would be marked thus — “L.” When a

German

abolished: schafftet ab, abgeschafft,
schafften ab, schafftest ab, schaffte
ab.
abolition: Abschaffung, Aufhebung.
abolitionist: Abolitionist.
carpenters: Zimmerleute.
consoled: getröstet, tröstete, getröstet.
feared: befürchtete, gefürchtet.
hewing: hauend.
larboard: Backbord.
masters: Meister.
perplexed: perplex, bestürzt, verwirrt,

verblüfft.
petitions: Bittschriften, Bitten.
pity: Mitleid, Bemitleiden, Erbarmen,
Schade, Mitleid haben, Sich
erbarmen, Mitgefühl.
praying: betend.
pretended: gab vor, vorgegeben, gabt
vor, gaben vor, gabst vor, täuschtet
vor, täuschtest vor, täuschten vor,
täuschte vor, vorgetäuscht, angeblich.
resolved: aufgelöst, entschlossen.
scow: das Flachboot, der Prahm.

seemingly: scheinbar, anscheinend,
dem Anschein nach.
treacherous: heimtückisch,
verräterisch, treulos, hinterlistig,
trügerisch, wortbrüchig.
unasked: ungebeten, ungefragt,
unaufgefordert.
unloading: Entladung, ausladend,
Entladen, Ausladung, abladend,
Löschung.
wharf: Kai, Bahnsteig.
ye: ihr, sie, du, euch.

piece was for the **starboard** side, it would be marked thus – “S.” A piece for the larboard side forward, would be marked thus – “L. F.” When a piece was for starboard side forward, it would be marked thus – “S. F.” For larboard aft, it would be marked thus – “L. A.” For starboard aft, it would be marked thus – “S. A.” I soon learned the names of these letters, and for what they were intended when placed upon a piece of timber in the ship-yard. I immediately commenced **copying** them, and in a short time was able to make the four letters named. After that, when I met with any boy who I knew could write, I would tell him I could write as well as he. The next word would be, “I don’t believe you. Let me see you try it.” I would then make the letters which I had been so **fortunate** as to learn, and ask him to beat that. In this way I got a good many **lessons** in writing, which it is quite possible I should never have gotten in any other way. During this time, my copy-book was the board **fence**, **brick** wall, and **pavement**; my **pen** and **ink** was a **lump** of **chalk**. With these, I learned mainly how to write. I then commenced and continued copying the Italics in Webster’s Spelling Book, until I could make them all without looking on the book. By this time, my little Master Thomas had gone to school, and learned how to write, and had written over a number of copy-books. These had been brought home, and shown to some of our near neighbors, and then laid aside. My **mistress** used to go to class meeting at the Wilk Street meetinghouse every Monday afternoon, and leave me to take care of the house. When left thus, I used to spend the time in writing in the **spaces** left in Master Thomas’s copy-book, copying what he had written. I continued to do this until I could write a hand very similar to that of Master Thomas. Thus, after a long, **tedious** effort for years, I finally **succeeded** in learning how to write.

German

brick: Ziegelstein, Backstein, Ziegel, Baustein, Stein.
chalk: Kreide, Kreide hinzufügen, Mörtel, Kreiden, Schulkreide.
copying: Kopieren, Kopierend, Abschreibend.
fence: Zaun, Fechten, Einzäunung, Umzäunung, Gatter, Hindernis, Gitter, Einfriedung, Drahtgitter, Bucht, Balustrade.
fortunate: glücklich, massel, hit, günstig, glücksfälle, glücksfall,

fortuna, glücklich, gelingen, erfolg, unerwartetes Glück.
ink: Tinte, Druckfarbe, mit Tinte befeuchten, Farbe, Einfärben.
lessons: Lektionen.
lump: Klumpen, Stück, Masse, Kloß, Fragment, Bruchstück, Töpel, Holzschuh, Fleck, Klecks, Knoten.
mistress: Herrin, Gebieterin, Geliebte, Mätresse, Freundin, Geliebter, Freund, Liebchen, Liebhaber, Liebste, Meisterin.

pavement: Bürgersteig, Pflaster, Gehweg, Trottoir.
pen: Feder, Kugelschreiber, Verschlag, Stifte, Stift, Stall, Schreibstifte, Hütte.
spaces: Zwischenräume, Räume, Leerfelder.
starboard: Steuerbord.
succeeded: gelangt, gelungen, gelangst, gelangen, gelang.
tedious: langweilig, ermüdend, nicht abgelenkt, öde, nerven, geisttötend, fade, geistlos.

CHAPTER VIII

In a very short time after I went to live at Baltimore, my old master's **youngest** son Richard died; and in about three years and six months after his death, my old master, Captain Anthony, died, leaving only his son, Andrew, and daughter, Lucretia, to share his estate. He died while on a visit to see his daughter at Hillsborough. Cut off thus **unexpectedly**, he left no will as to the **disposal** of his property. It was therefore necessary to have a **valuation** of the property, that it might be equally **divided** between Mrs. Lucretia and Master Andrew. I was immediately sent for, to be **valued** with the other property. Here again my feelings rose up in **detestation** of slavery. I had now a new **conception** of my degraded condition. Prior to this, I had become, if not insensible to my lot, at least partly so. I left Baltimore with a young heart overborne with sadness, and a soul full of apprehension. I took passage with Captain Rowe, in the **schooner** Wild Cat, and, after a **sail** of about twenty-four hours, I found myself near the place of my **birth**. I had now been **absent** from it almost, if not quite, five years. I, however, remembered the place very well. I was only about five years old when I left it, to go and live with my old master on Colonel Lloyd's plantation; so that I was now between ten and **eleven** years old.

We were all **ranked** together at the valuation. Men and women, old and young, married and single, were ranked with **horses**, **sheep**, and **swine**. There were horses and men, **cattle** and women, pigs and children, all holding the same rank in the scale of being, and were all subjected to the same narrow examination.

German		
absent: abwesend, fehlend, fernbleiben.	Lust, Anordnung.	sail: Segel, segeln, steuern, lavieren, befahren, besegeln, navigieren.
birth: Geburt, Herkunft.	divided: teiltet, teiltet, geteilt, teilen, teilte, dividiert, dividiertest, dividierten, dividierte, dividiert, entzweit.	schooner: Schoner.
cattle: Rindvieh, Vieh, Rinder, Rind.	eleven: elf.	sheep: Schaf, Schafe, Hammel.
conception: Empfängnis, Konzeption, Vorstellung, Idee, Auffassung, Ansicht, Eindruck, Denkweise, Eindrücke, Bewußtsein, Begriffsvermögen.	horses: Pferde.	swine: Schwein.
detestation: Verabscheuung, Abscheu.	rank: Rang, Reihe, Grad, Stand, Kette, Würde, Amtswürde, ausrichten, in Reih und Glied aufstellen, Leine, Linie.	unexpectedly: unerwartet, plötzlich, auf einmal, unvorhergesehen, unversehens, unvermutet, unverhofft, jählings.
disposal: Beseitigung, Verfügung, Entsorgung, Erledigung, Inklinat.	ranked: gereiht.	valuation: Bewertung, Schätzung.
		valued: bewertet, geschätzt.
		youngest: jüngst, geringst.

Silvery-headed age and **sprightly** youth, **maids** and **matrons**, had to **undergo** the same **indelicate** inspection. At this moment, I saw more clearly than ever the **brutalizing** effects of slavery upon both slave and slaveholder.

After the valuation, then came the division. I have no language to express the high excitement and deep anxiety which were felt among us poor slaves during this time. Our fate for life was now to be decided. we had no more voice in that decision than the **brutes** among whom we were ranked. A single word from the white men was enough—against all our wishes, prayers, and entreaties—to **sunder** forever the **dearest** friends, dearest **kindred**, and strongest ties known to human beings. In addition to the pain of separation, there was the horrid **dread** of falling into the hands of Master Andrew. He was known to us all as being a most cruel wretch,—a common drunkard, who had, by his **reckless mismanagement** and **profligate dissipation**, already wasted a large portion of his father’s property. We all felt that we might as well be sold at once to the Georgia traders, as to pass into his hands; for we knew that that would be our inevitable condition,—a condition held by us all in the utmost horror and dread.

I suffered more anxiety than most of my fellow-slaves. I had known what it was to be kindly treated; they had known nothing of the kind. They had seen little or nothing of the world. They were in very deed men and women of sorrow, and acquainted with grief. Their backs had been made familiar with the bloody lash, so that they had become **callous**; mine was yet tender; for while at Baltimore I got few whippings, and few slaves could boast of a **kinder** master and mistress than myself; and the thought of passing out of their hands into those of Master Andrew—a man who, but a few days before, to give me a sample of his bloody disposition, took my little brother by the throat, threw him on the ground, and with the **heel** of his boot **stamped** upon his head till the blood gushed from his nose and ears—was well calculated to make me anxious as to my fate. After he had committed this savage **outrage** upon my brother, he turned to me, and said that was the way he meant to serve me one of these days,—meaning, I suppose, when I came into his possession.

German		
brutalizing: brutal behandelnd, verrohend, brüskierend, schikanierend, brutalisierend.	dread: Furcht, fürchten, Scheu, angst, Ängstlichkeit, Bangigkeit, zurückschrecken, scheuen.	outrage: Mißstand.
brutes: Scheusale, Unmenschen.	heel: Absatz, Ferse, Hacke, Hacken, Schlagseite.	profligate: verworfen.
callous: schwielig, hart, unbarmherzig, gefühllos, herzlos, hornhaut, hornhäute, kallös, Schwielen, mitteilungslos, rücksichtslos.	indelicate: taktlos.	reckless: rücksichtslos, leichtsinnig, waghalsig, verwegen, ungezeugen, unbekümmert, tollkühn.
dearest: Teuerste.	kinder: Gürtiger.	sprightly: lebhaft, munter.
dissipation: Verschwendung, Zerstreung, Vertreibung, Ableitung, Ausschweifung.	kindred: verwandt, gleichartig.	stamped: frankiert, gestempelt, abgestempelt, freigemacht.
	maids: Mägde, Mädchen.	sunder: brechen.
	matrons: Matronen.	undergo: erdulden, erleben, erduldet, erduldest, erdulde, erlebt, erlebst, erlebe.
	mismanagement: Miswirtschaft, Mißmanagement.	

Thanks to a kind Providence, I fell to the portion of Mrs. Lucretia, and was sent immediately back to Baltimore, to live again in the family of Master Hugh. Their joy at my return equalled their sorrow at my departure. It was a glad day to me. I had escaped a worse than lion's jaws. I was absent from Baltimore, for the purpose of valuation and division, just about one month, and it seemed to have been six.

Very soon after my return to Baltimore, my mistress, Lucretia, died, leaving her husband and one child, Amanda; and in a very short time after her death, Master Andrew died. Now all the property of my old master, slaves included, was in the hands of **strangers**,—strangers who had had nothing to do with **accumulating** it. Not a slave was left free. All remained slaves, from the youngest to the oldest. If any one thing in my experience, more than another, served to deepen my conviction of the infernal character of slavery, and to fill me with unutterable **loathing** of slaveholders, it was their base **ingratitude** to my poor old grandmother. She had served my old master **faithfully** from youth to old age. She had been the source of all his wealth; she had peopled his plantation with slaves; she had become a great grandmother in his service. She had **rocked** him in **infancy**, attended him in childhood, served him through life, and at his death **wiped** from his **icy brow** the cold death-sweat, and closed his eyes forever. She was nevertheless left a slave—a slave for life—a slave in the hands of strangers; and in their hands she saw her children, her **grandchildren**, and her great-grandchildren, divided, like so many sheep, without being **gratified** with the small privilege of a single word, as to their or her own **destiny**. And, to cap the **climax** of their base ingratitude and fiendish barbarity, my grandmother, who was now very old, having **outlived** my old master and all his children, having seen the beginning and end of all of them, and her present owners finding she was of but little value, her frame already **racked** with the pains of old age, and complete **helplessness** fast stealing over her once active **limbs**, they took her to the woods, built her a little hut, put up a little mud-chimney, and then made her welcome to the privilege of supporting herself there in perfect **loneliness**; thus virtually turning her out to die! If my poor old grandmother now lives, she lives to suffer in utter loneliness; she lives to

German

accumulating: akkumulierend, ansammelnd, anhäufend, häufend, aufhäufend.

brow: Braue, Augenbraue, Stirn.

climax: Höhepunkt, Spitze, Klimax, Orgasmus.

destiny: Schicksal, Verhängnis, Bestimmung, Los, Geschick, Fügung.

faithfully: treu, ehrlich, treulich.

grandchildren: Enkelkinder.

gratified: befriedigtest, befriedigtet, befriedigten, befriedigte, befriedigt.

helplessness: Hilflosigkeit, Hilfebedürftigkeit, Ratlosigkeit.

icy: eisig, eiskalt, frostig, schauerhaft, kaltschnäuzig, kalt, grausig, grauerregend, steinern, gräßlich, scheußlich kalt.

infancy: Kindheit, Kindesalter, Minderjährigkeit, Säuglingsalter.

ingratitude: Undankbarkeit, Undank.

limbs: Glieder, Gliedmaßen, Teil, Glied.

loathing: Verabscheuend, Ekel.

loneliness: Einsamkeit, Verlassenheit, Einsamkeitsgefühl.

outlived: überlebt, überlebtet, überlebtest, überlebte, überlebten.

racked: gestreckt.

rocked: geschaukelt.

strangers: Fremde, Fremder, Unbekannter.

wiped: wischtet, wischtest, gewischt, wischte, wischten, streiftet ab, abgestreift, streiften ab, streifte ab, streiftet ab.

remember and **mourn** over the loss of children, the loss of grandchildren, and the loss of great-grandchildren. They are, in the language of the slave's poet, Whittier, —

"Gone, gone, sold and gone
To the rice **swamp dank** and lone,
Where the slave-whip **ceaseless swings**,
Where the **noisome** insect **stings**,
Where the fever-demon **strews**
Poison with the falling **dews**,
Where the **sickly** sunbeams glare
Through the hot and **misty** air: —
Gone, gone, sold and gone
To the rice swamp dank and lone,
From Virginia hills and waters —
Woe is me, my stolen daughters!"

The hearth is desolate. The children, the unconscious children, who once sang and danced in her presence, are gone. She **gropes** her way, in the darkness of age, for a drink of water. Instead of the voices of her children, she hears by day the **moans** of the **dove**, and by night the **screams** of the hideous owl. All is gloom. The grave is at the door. And now, when weighed down by the pains and **aches** of old age, when the head **inclines** to the feet, when the beginning and ending of human existence meet, and helpless infancy and painful old age combine together — at this time, this most **needful** time, the time for the exercise of that **tenderness** and affection which children only can exercise towards a declining parent — my poor old grandmother, the devoted mother of twelve children, is left all alone, in **yonder** little hut, before a few dim **embers**. She stands — she sits — she staggers — she falls — she groans — she dies — and there are none of her children or grandchildren present, to wipe from her **wrinkled** brow

German

aches: schmerzt.

ceaseless: unaufhörlich.

dank: naßkalt, feucht.

dews: taut.

dove: Taube.

embers: Glut.

gropes: tastet, tappt.

inclines: neigt sich, neigt, böschung.

misty: neblig, dunstig,
verschwommen, nebelig, diesig, trüb,
vage, unklar, unbestimmt, trübe,
nebelhaft.

moans: stöhnt.

mourn: betrauern, trauern, traure,
trauere, trauerst, betrauerst, trauert,
betrauert, betraure, betrauere,
beweinen.

needful: notwendig, nötig.

noisome: widerlich.

screams: Schreien.

sickly: kränklich, krank, blass, übel,
ungesund, widerlich, schlecht, eklig,
ekelhaft.

stings: sticht.

strews: streut.

swamp: Sumpf.

swings: schaukeln.

tenderness: Zärtlichkeit, Weichheit,
Zuneigung, Innigkeit, Zartheit,
Sanftheit, Sanftmut.

wrinkled: gerunzelt, faltig, runzlig,
runzelig, geriffelt, genarbt, gefurcht,
gefaltet, gekreuzelt.

yonder: jener, dort drüben, dahin,
nach dort, dort, die, derjenige,
hierhin, das, dorthin, da.

the cold **sweat** of death, or to place beneath the **sod** her fallen remains. Will not a righteous God visit for these things?

In about two years after the death of Mrs. Lucretia, Master Thomas married his second wife. Her name was Rowena Hamilton. She was the **eldest** daughter of Mr. William Hamilton. Master now lived in St. Michael's. Not long after his marriage, a **misunderstanding** took place between himself and Master Hugh; and as a means of **punishing** his brother, he took me from him to live with himself at St. Michael's. Here I **underwent** another most **painful** separation. It, however, was not so severe as the one I dreaded at the division of property; for, during this interval, a great change had taken place in Master Hugh and his once kind and **affectionate** wife. The influence of **brandy** upon him, and of slavery upon her, had **effected** a disastrous change in the characters of both; so that, as far as they were concerned, I thought I had little to lose by the change. But it was not to them that I was attached. It was to those little Baltimore boys that I felt the **strongest attachment**. I had received many good lessons from them, and was still receiving them, and the thought of leaving them was painful indeed. I was leaving, too, without the hope of ever being allowed to return. Master Thomas had said he would never let me return again. The barrier **betwixt** himself and brother he considered **impassable**.

I then had to regret that I did not at least make the attempt to carry out my resolution to run away; for the chances of success are **tenfold** greater from the city than from the country.

I sailed from Baltimore for St. Michael's in the sloop Amanda, Captain Edward Dodson. On my passage, I paid particular attention to the direction which the steamboats took to go to Philadelphia. I found, instead of going down, on reaching North Point they went up the bay, in a north-easterly direction. I deemed this knowledge of the utmost importance. My determination to run away was again **revived**. I resolved to wait only so long as the offering of a **favorable** opportunity. When that came, I was determined to be off.

German

affectionate: liebevoll, anhänglich, zugetan, ergeben, zärtlich, götig, lieb, wert, teuer, liebend, innig.

attachment: Pfändung, Anlage, Befestigung, Anhang, Zusatzgerät, Treue, Hingebung, Hingabe, Geschiebe, Festheftung, Beschlagnahmung.

betwixt: zwischen.

brandy: Weinbrand, Branntwein, Kognak, Schnaps.

effected: bewirkt, bewirkte.

eldest: älteste, Senior, Altmeister, Ältere, Major, Oberfeldwebel.

favorable: günstig, gefällig.

impassable: unbefahrbar, unpassierbar, unzugänglich.

misunderstanding: mißverstehend, Mißverständnis.

painful: schmerzhaft, schmerzlich, peinlich.

punishing: bestrafend, strafend, ahndend, züchtigend.

revived: belebt, belebten, belebtet,

belebtest, belebte, wiedergeauflebt, auflebtest wieder, auflebten wieder, auflebte wieder, wiederbelebt, auflebte wieder.

sod: Sode, Plagge, Rasen, Rasenplagge, Rasenstück, Grassode.

strongest: kampfstärkste, stärkste.

sweat: Schweiß, schwitzen.

tenfold: zehnfach.

underwent: erduldeten, erduldetest, erduldetet, erduldete, erlebte, erlebten, erlebtest, erlebtet.

CHAPTER IX

I have now **reached** a period of my life when I can give **dates**. I left Baltimore, and went to live with Master Thomas Auld, at St. Michael's, in March, 1832. It was now more than seven years since I **lived** with him in the family of my old master, on Colonel Lloyd's plantation. We of course were now almost **entire** strangers to each other. He was to me a new master, and I to him a new slave. I was ignorant of his **temper** and **disposition**; he was equally so of mine. A very short time, however, brought us into full **acquaintance** with each other. I was made acquainted with his wife not less than with himself. They were well **matched**, being equally mean and cruel. I was now, for the first time during a space of more than seven years, made to feel the painful gnawings of hunger — a something which I had not **experienced** before since I left Colonel Lloyd's plantation. It went hard enough with me then, when I could look back to no period at which I had **enjoyed** a **sufficiency**. It was tenfold **harder** after living in Master Hugh's family, where I had always had enough to eat, and of that which was good. I have said Master Thomas was a mean man. He was so. Not to give a slave enough to eat, is regarded as the most **aggravated** development of **meanness** even among slaveholders. The rule is, no matter how coarse the food, only let there be enough of it. This is the theory; and in the part of Maryland from which I came, it is the general practice, — though there are many **exceptions**. Master Thomas gave us enough of neither coarse nor fine food. There were four slaves of us in the kitchen — my **sister** Eliza, my **aunt** Priscilla, Henny, and

German		
acquaintance: Bekanntschaft, Bekannter, Bekannte, Kenntnisse, Bekanntmachung, Kenntniss, Begriff.	Anordnung, Art, Wesen, Verwendung, Aufstellung, Seele, Verfügung, Veranlagung, Einteilung.	lived: lebte, lebstest, gelebt, lebten, lebte, wohntest, wohnten, gewohnt, wohnte, wohntet, haustet.
aggravated: verschlimmert, verschlimmertest, verschlimmertest, verschlimmerten, verschlimmerte, erschwerte, erschwert, erschwerten, erschwertest, verschlechtert, verschlechterte.	enjoyed: genoßt, genossest, genossen, genoß.	matched: angepaßt.
aunt: Tante, die Tante.	entire: Ganz, total, vollständig, ganze, völlig, gesamt, gänzlich.	meanness: Gemeinheit, Niedertracht, Niederträchtigkeit.
dates: Daten.	exceptions: Ausnahmen, Ausnahme.	reached: erreicht.
disposition: Disposition, Gemüt,	experienced: erfahren, bewandert, geübt, geschult, routiniert, kundig, gewiegt, gewandt, qualifiziert.	sister: Schwester, die Schwester.
	harder: Härter.	sufficiency: Zulänglichkeit.
		temper: Stimmung, härten, Laune, hart machen, abhärten, Humor, Temperament, stählen.

myself; and we were allowed less than a half of a bushel of corn-meal per week, and very little else, either in the shape of meat or vegetables. It was not enough for us to **subsist** upon. We were therefore reduced to the **wretched** necessity of living at the expense of our neighbors. This we did by **begging** and stealing, whichever came handy in the time of need, the one being considered as legitimate as the other. A great many times have we poor creatures been nearly **perishing** with hunger, when food in abundance lay **mouldering** in the safe and smoke-house, and our pious mistress was aware of the fact; and yet that mistress and her husband would kneel every morning, and pray that God would **bless** them in **basket** and store!

Bad as all slaveholders are, we seldom meet one **destitute** of every element of character **commanding** respect. My master was one of this rare sort. I do not know of one single noble act ever performed by him. The leading **trait** in his character was meanness; and if there were any other element in his nature, it was made subject to this. He was mean; and, like most other mean men, he lacked the ability to conceal his meanness. Captain Auld was not born a slaveholder. He had been a poor man, master only of a Bay craft. He came into possession of all his slaves by marriage; and of all men, adopted slaveholders are the worst. He was cruel, but **cowardly**. He **commanded** without firmness. In the enforcement of his rules, he was at times rigid, and at times **lax**. At times, he spoke to his slaves with the firmness of Napoleon and the fury of a demon; at other times, he might well be mistaken for an **inquirer** who had lost his way. He did nothing of himself. He might have passed for a lion, but for his ears. In all things noble which he attempted, his own meanness **shone** most **conspicuous**. His **airs**, words, and actions, were the airs, words, and actions of born slaveholders, and, being assumed, were awkward enough. He was not even a good **imitator**. He possessed all the disposition to deceive, but wanted the power. Having no resources within himself, he was compelled to be the **copyist** of many, and being such, he was forever the victim of **inconsistency**; and of consequence he was an object of contempt, and was held as such even by his slaves. The luxury of having slaves of his own to wait upon him was something new and **unprepared** for. He was a slaveholder without the ability to hold slaves.

German

airs: Lüftet.

basket: Korb, der Korb.

begging: Bittend, Bettelnd, Bettelei, ersuchend, Betteln, Abstauben, Schnorren.

bless: segnen, segnet, segne, segnest.

commanded: befahl, befohlene.

commanding: befehlend.

conspicuous: auffallend, auffällig, deutlich.

copyist: Abschreiber.

cowardly: feig, feige.

destitute: mittellos, bettelarm, notleidend, arm, bedürftig, brotlos, total verarmt, verarmt.

imitator: Nachahmer, Imitator, Nachfolger, Verfälscher, Fälscher.

inconsistency: Unvereinbarkeit, Widersprüchlichkeit, Folgewidrigkeit, Inkonsequenz, Inkonsistenz, Unmöglichkeit.

inquirer: Untersuchende.

lax: locker, träge, nachlässig, lasch.

mouldering: zerfallend.

perishing: umkommend, zeitlich, vergänglich, untergehend.

shone: schien, geschienen.

subsist: existiert, existiert, leben, lebst, lebt, existiere, existieren, lebe.

trait: Zug, Gesichtszug, Merkmal, Eigenschaft.

unprepared: unvorbereitet, improvisiert.

wretched: elend, erbärmlich, jämmerlich, miserabel, unglücklich, jämmerliche, erbärmliche, elende.

He found himself **incapable** of managing his slaves either by force, fear, or fraud. We seldom called him "master;" we generally called him "Captain Auld," and were hardly disposed to title him at all. I doubt not that our conduct had much to do with making him appear awkward, and of consequence **fretful**. Our want of **reverence** for him must have perplexed him greatly. He wished to have us call him master, but lacked the firmness necessary to command us to do so. His wife used to insist upon our calling him so, but to no purpose. In August, 1832, my master attended a Methodist camp-meeting held in the Bay-side, Talbot county, and there experienced religion. I indulged a faint hope that his conversion would lead him to **emancipate** his slaves, and that, if he did not do this, it would, at any rate, make him more kind and humane. I was disappointed in both these **respects**. It neither made him to be humane to his slaves, nor to emancipate them. If it had any effect on his character, it made him more cruel and **hateful** in all his ways; for I believe him to have been a much worse man after his conversion than before. Prior to his conversion, he **relied** upon his own depravity to shield and sustain him in his **savage** barbarity; but after his conversion, he found religious **sanction** and support for his slaveholding **cruelty**. He made the greatest **pretensions** to **piety**. His house was the house of prayer. He **prayed** morning, **noon**, and night. He very soon distinguished himself among his brethren, and was soon made a class-leader and exhorter. His activity in **revivals** was great, and he proved himself an instrument in the hands of the church in **converting** many souls. His house was the **preachers'** home. They used to take great pleasure in coming there to put up; for while he **starved** us, he **stuffed** them. We have had three or four preachers there at a time. The names of those who used to come most frequently while I lived there, were Mr. **Storks**, Mr. Ewery, Mr. Humphry, and Mr. Hickey. I have also seen Mr. George Cookman at our house. We slaves loved Mr. Cookman. We believed him to be a good man. We thought him **instrumental** in getting Mr. Samuel Harrison, a very rich slaveholder, to emancipate his slaves; and by some means got the impression that he was **laboring** to effect the emancipation of all the slaves. When he was at our house, we were sure to be called in to **prayers**. When the others were there, we were sometimes called in and sometimes not. Mr. Cookman took more notice

German

converting: verwandelnd,
Umwandlung.

cruelty: Grausamkeit.

emancipate: emanzipieren,
emanzipiert, emanzipiere, befreien,
emanzipierst.

fretful: verdrießlich, weinerlich,
ärgerlich.

hateful: verhasst, abscheulich.

incapable: unfähig, inkompetent,
unzuständig, unfachmännisch.

instrumental: instrumentell,

instrumentalisch.

laboring: arbeitend.

noon: Mittag, der Mittag.

piety: Frömmigkeit, Pietät.

prayed: betetet, gebetet, betetest,
beteten, betete.

prayers: Gebete.

preachers: Prediger.

pretensions: Anspruch, Ansprüche.

relied: sich verlassen.

respects: Respektiert.

reverence: Ehrfurcht.

revivals: Wiederbelebungen.

sanction: Sanktion, sanktionieren,
Strafmaßnahme.

savage: wild, grausam, Wilde.

starved: hungerte, gehungert,
hungertet, hungerten, hungertest,
verhungertest, verhungerten,
verhungerte, verhungert,
verhungertet.

storks: Störche.

stuffed: ausgestopft, gefüllt,
vollgestopft, stopfst, voll.

of us than either of the other ministers. He could not come among us without **betraying** his sympathy for us, and, stupid as we were, we had the **sagacity** to see it.

While I lived with my master in St. Michael's, there was a white young man, a Mr. Wilson, who proposed to keep a Sabbath school for the instruction of such slaves as might be disposed to learn to read the New Testament. We met but three times, when Mr. West and Mr. Fairbanks, both class-leaders, with many others, came upon us with **sticks** and other **missiles**, drove us off, and forbade us to meet again. Thus ended our little Sabbath school in the pious town of St. Michael's.

I have said my master found religious sanction for his cruelty. As an example, I will state one of many facts going to prove the charge. I have seen him tie up a **lame** young woman, and whip her with a heavy cowskin upon her naked shoulders, causing the warm red blood to **drip**; and, in justification of the bloody deed, he would quote this passage of Scripture – "He that knoweth his master's will, and doeth it not, shall be beaten with many stripes."

Master would keep this lacerated young woman **tied** up in this horrid situation four or five hours at a time. I have known him to tie her up early in the morning, and whip her before breakfast; leave her, go to his store, return at dinner, and whip her again, cutting her in the places already made raw with his cruel lash. The secret of master's cruelty **toward** "Henny" is found in the fact of her being almost **helpless**. When quite a child, she fell into the fire, and **burned** herself horribly. Her hands were so **burnt** that she never got the use of them. She could do very little but bear heavy **burdens**. She was to master a bill of expense; and as he was a mean man, she was a constant offence to him. He seemed **desirous** of getting the poor girl out of existence. He gave her away once to his sister; but, being a poor gift, she was not disposed to keep her. Finally, my **benevolent** master, to use his own words, "set her **adrift** to take care of herself." Here was a recently-converted man, holding on upon the mother, and at the same time turning out her helpless child, to **starve** and die! Master Thomas was

German

adrift: treibend.	tröpfeln, sickern, träufeln, lecken, laufen, Infusion, herauströpfeln, durchsickern.	Scharfsichtigkeit, Listigkeit, List, Klugheit.
benevolent: wohlwollend, wohlthuend, wohlthätig, gütig, guttuend, zugetan.	helpless: hilflos, ratlos, unvernünftig, ohnmächtig, machtlos, kraftlos, wehrlos, unbemittelt.	starve: hungern, hungerst, hungere, verhungern, hungert, verhungere, verhungert, verhungerst, verhungere, verrenken, Hunger leiden.
betraying: verrätend.	lame: Lahm, hinkend, träge, verkrüppelt, verstümmelt, lähmen.	sticks: stecken, zweig, taktstock, stück, stöcke, steuerknüppel, stechen, stange, rute, Reisig, stock.
burdens: Belastungen, Ladungen, Last, Lasten, Trägerlasten.	missiles: Geschosse, Raketengeschosse.	tied: gebunden, verschnürte.
burned: gebrannt, brannte, verbrannt.	sagacity: Scharfsinn, Schlaueit, Schlaueigkeit, Schlagfertigkeit,	toward: zu, nach, gegen, in, an, betreffs, bezüglich.
burnt: verbrannt, angebrannt, gebrannt, brennen, verbrennen.		
desirous: begierig, verlangend, begehrllich, lüstern.		
drip: tropfen, tiefen, abtropfen,		

one of the many pious slaveholders who hold slaves for the very **charitable** purpose of taking care of them.

My master and myself had quite a number of differences. He found me **unsuitable** to his purpose. My city life, he said, had had a very pernicious effect upon me. It had almost **ruined** me for every good purpose, and **fitted** me for every thing which was bad. One of my greatest **faults** was that of **letting** his horse run away, and go down to his **father-in-law's** farm, which was about five miles from St. Michael's. I would then have to go after it. My reason for this kind of **carelessness**, or **carefulness**, was, that I could always get something to eat when I went there. Master William Hamilton, my master's father-in-law, always gave his slaves enough to eat. I never left there hungry, no matter how great the need of my **speedy** return. Master Thomas at length said he would stand it no longer. I had lived with him nine months, during which time he had given me a number of severe whippings, all to no good purpose. He resolved to put me out, as he said, to be broken; and, for this purpose, he let me for one year to a man **named** Edward Covey. Mr. Covey was a poor man, a farm-renter. He **rented** the place upon which he lived, as also the hands with which he **tilled** it. Mr. Covey had acquired a very high reputation for **breaking** young slaves, and this reputation was of **immense** value to him. It enabled him to get his farm tilled with much less **expense** to himself than he could have had it done without such a reputation. Some slaveholders thought it not much loss to allow Mr. Covey to have their slaves one year, for the sake of the training to which they were subjected, without any other compensation. He could **hire** young help with great ease, in consequence of this reputation. Added to the natural good **qualities** of Mr. Covey, he was a **professor** of religion—a pious soul—a member and a class-leader in the Methodist church. All of this added weight to his reputation as a “nigger-breaker.” I was aware of all the facts, having been made acquainted with them by a young man who had lived there. I nevertheless made the change **gladly**; for I was sure of getting enough to eat, which is not the **smallest** consideration to a hungry man.

German

breaking: Bruch, Zerstörung, unterbrechend, brechend.
carefulness: Sorgfalt, Gründlichkeit.
carelessness: Nachlässigkeit, Achtlosigkeit, Sorglosigkeit, Unvorsichtigkeit.
charitable: wohlthätig, karitativ.
covey: Hecke.
expense: Ausgabe, Aufwand, Geldausgabe, Aufwendung.
father-in-law: Schwiegervater.
faults: Fehler.

fitted: zugeschnitten, tailliert.
gladly: gern, gerne, froh, mit Vergnügen.
hire: mieten, mietet, mietest, miete, heuern, dingen, heuert, heuere, dinge, heuert, dingst.
immense: unermesslich, ungeheuer, immens, gewaltig, unabsehbar, endlos, unübersehbar, riesig.
letting: Lassend, vermietend, Vermietung.
named: genannt.

professor: Professor, Akademiker.
qualities: Qualitäten.
rented: gemietet.
ruined: vernichtet, zu nichte gemacht, zerstört, verwüstet, abgewirtschaftet, in Trümmern.
smallest: kleinste, geringst, geringste, allergeringst, kleinst.
speedy: schnell, baldig, geschwind, flott, hurtig, rasch, zügig.
tilled: bestellte.
unsuitable: unpassend, ungeeignet.

CHAPTER X

I had left Master Thomas's house, and went to live with Mr. Covey, on the 1st of January, 1833. I was now, for the first time in my life, a field hand. In my new employment, I found myself even more **awkward** than a country boy appeared to be in a large city. I had been at my new home but one week before Mr. Covey gave me a very severe whipping, cutting my back, causing the blood to run, and raising ridges on my flesh as large as my little finger. The details of this affair are as follows: Mr. Covey sent me, very early in the morning of one of our coldest days in the month of January, to the woods, to get a load of wood. He gave me a team of **unbroken oxen**. He told me which was the in-hand ox, and which the off-hand one. He then tied the end of a large **rope** around the **horns** of the in-hand ox, and gave me the other end of it, and told me, if the oxen started to run, that I must hold on upon the rope. I had never driven oxen before, and of course I was very awkward. I, however, succeeded in getting to the edge of the woods with little difficulty; but I had got a very few **rods** into the woods, when the oxen took **fright**, and started full **tilt**, carrying the **cart** against trees, and over **stumps**, in the most frightful manner. I expected every moment that my **brains** would be **dashed** out against the trees. After running thus for a considerable distance, they finally upset the cart, **dashing** it with great force against a tree, and threw themselves into a **dense thicket**. How I escaped death, I do not know. There I was, entirely alone, in a thick wood, in a place new to me. My cart was upset and **shattered**, my oxen were **entangled** among the young trees, and there was

German

awkward: unbeholfen, unangenehm, ungeschickt, linkisch, peinlich, mißlich, ungünstig, täppisch, schwierig, un gelenk, unbequem.
brains: Gehirne, Hirn, Schädel, Kopf, Gehirn, Gehirnkasten.
cart: Karren, Fuder, Wagen, Fuhr.
dashed: geschlagen.
dashing: schneidig.
dense: dicht, gedrängt, kurz hintereinander, geschlossen.
entangled: verwickelten, verwickelt,

verwickeltest, verwickeltet, verwickelte, durcheinander, verwirrt.
fright: Schreck, Entsetzen, Schrecken, Bestürztheit, Angst, Bestürzung, Furcht, Abscheu.
horns: Hörner, Geweih.
ox: Ochse, Ochs, Rind.
oxen: Ochsen.
rods: Ruten.
rope: Seil, Tau, Strick, Leine, Strang, Seilen, Schnur.
shattered: zerschmettertest,

zerschmettert, zerschmetterten, zerschmettert, zerschmettete, zerrüttet, zerschmetterd, zertrümmerd.
stumps: Stümpfe.
thicket: Dickicht, Gebüsch, Holz, Unterholz, Gestrüpp, Gesträuch, Gehölz, Busch, Büsche.
tilt: neigen, Neigung, Kippen, hinneigen.
unbroken: ungebrochen, ganz, ununterbrochen.

none to help me. After a long spell of effort, I succeeded in getting my cart righted, my oxen **disentangled**, and again **yoked** to the cart. I now proceeded with my team to the place where I had, the day before, been **chopping** wood, and loaded my cart pretty heavily, thinking in this way to **tame** my oxen. I then proceeded on my way home. I had now consumed one half of the day. I got out of the woods safely, and now felt out of danger. I stopped my oxen to open the woods gate; and just as I did so, before I could get hold of my ox-rope, the oxen again started, rushed through the gate, catching it between the wheel and the body of the cart, **tearing** it to pieces, and coming within a few inches of **crushing** me against the gate-post. Thus twice, in one short day, I escaped death by the merest chance. On my return, I told Mr. Covey what had happened, and how it happened. He ordered me to return to the woods again immediately. I did so, and he followed on after me. Just as I got into the woods, he came up and told me to stop my cart, and that he would teach me how to **trifle** away my time, and break gates. He then went to a large **gum-tree**, and with his axe cut three large **switches**, and, after **trimming** them up neatly with his **pocketknife**, he ordered me to take off my clothes. I made him no answer, but stood with my clothes on. He repeated his order. I still made him no answer, nor did I move to strip myself. Upon this he rushed at me with the fierceness of a tiger, tore off my clothes, and **lashed** me till he had worn out his switches, cutting me so **savagely** as to leave the marks visible for a long time after. This whipping was the first of a number just like it, and for similar offences.

I lived with Mr. Covey one year. During the first six months, of that year, scarce a week passed without his whipping me. I was seldom free from a sore back. My **awkwardness** was almost always his excuse for whipping me. We were worked fully up to the point of **endurance**. Long before day we were up, our horses fed, and by the first approach of day we were off to the field with our **hoes** and **ploughing** teams. Mr. Covey gave us enough to eat, but scarce time to eat it. We were often less than five minutes taking our meals. We were often in the field from the first approach of day till its last **lingering** ray had left us; and at saving-fodder time, midnight often caught us in the field binding **blades**.

German

awkwardness: Ungeschicklichkeit, Ungeschicktheit, Unbeholfenheit.

blades: Blätter, Halme.

chopping: abhackend, hacken, zerhackend.

crushing: Zertrümmerung, Zermalmung, zerdrückend, Schmähung, Quetschung.

disentangled: entwirrt, entwirrtet, entwirrtet, entwirrt, entwirrtet, enträtselt, enträtseltet, enträtselten, enträtseltest, enträtselte.

endurance: Ausdauer, Dauer, Standhaftigkeit.

gum-tree: Kautschukbaum.

hoes: Hacken.

lashed: gepeitscht.

lingering: Verweilend, hinfällig, schwach, matt, Nachklingend.

ploughing: Pflügen.

pocketknife: Klappmesser.

savagely: wild.

switches: Schalter, Schlaaterr.

tame: zähmen, zahm, bändigen,

dressieren, abrichten, einreiten, bezähmen.

tearing: Zeilenreißen, Zerreißen, durchreißen.

trifle: Kleinigkeit, Bagatelle, Nebensache, Leckerei, Leckerbissen, Imbiß, Detail, Einzelheit.

trimming: Besatz, Beschneidung, Borte, Pflegend, Trimmen, Garnierung, Posament, Auflage, Tresse, Beschneiden.

yoked: paarte.

Covey would be out with us. The way he used to stand it, was this. He would spend the most of his **afternoons** in bed. He would then come out fresh in the evening, ready to urge us on with his words, example, and frequently with the whip. Mr. Covey was one of the few slaveholders who could and did work with his hands. He was a hard-working man. He knew by himself just what a man or a boy could do. There was no **deceiving** him. His work went on in his absence almost as well as in his presence; and he had the faculty of making us feel that he was ever present with us. This he did by surprising us. He seldom approached the spot where we were at work **openly**, if he could do it **secretly**. He always aimed at taking us by surprise. Such was his cunning, that we used to call him, among ourselves, "the snake." When we were at work in the **cornfield**, he would sometimes crawl on his hands and knees to avoid **detection**, and all at once he would rise nearly in our midst, and **scream** out, "Ha, ha! Come, come! Dash on, **dash** on!" This being his mode of attack, it was never safe to stop a single minute. His **comings** were like a **thief** in the night. He appeared to us as being ever at hand. He was under every tree, behind every **stump**, in every bush, and at every window, on the plantation. He would sometimes mount his horse, as if bound to St. Michael's, a distance of seven miles, and in half an hour afterwards you would see him **coiled** up in the corner of the wood-fence, watching every motion of the slaves. He would, for this purpose, leave his horse tied up in the woods. Again, he would sometimes walk up to us, and give us orders as though he was upon the point of starting on a long journey, turn his back upon us, and make as though he was going to the house to get ready; and, before he would get half way **thither**, he would turn short and crawl into a fence-corner, or behind some tree, and there watch us till the going down of the sun.

Mr. Covey's **forte** consisted in his power to deceive. His life was devoted to planning and **perpetrating** the grossest **deceptions**. Every thing he possessed in the shape of learning or religion, he made **conform** to his disposition to deceive. He seemed to think himself equal to deceiving the Almighty. He would make a short prayer in the morning, and a long prayer at night; and, strange as it may seem, few men would at times appear more **devotional** than he. The exercises of his family **devotions** were always commenced with singing; and, as he was a

German

afternoons: Nachmittag.	Nachweis.	Schnitzer, Ruf, plärren, Irrtum, herausschreien, Ausruf, Aufschrei, Fehler.
coiled: wand, aufgewickelt.	devotional: andächtig.	secretly: heimlich, geheim, im geheimen, unter der Hand, doppelzüngig, heimtückisch, verstohlen, hinterlistig, illegal, nicht erlaubt, tückisch.
comings: Einkünfte.	devotions: Andachten.	stump: Stumpf, Stummel.
conform: entsprechen.	forte: Stärke.	thief: Dieb, Einbrecher.
cornfield: Kornfeld.	openly: offen, öffentlich, aufrichtig, aus vollem Halse, aus voller Kehle, freimütig, geradeheraus, unverhohlen, rundheraus.	thither: dorthin, dahin, nach dort, hierhin.
dash: Gedankenstrich, Schuß, Strich, Spritzer, Bindestrich, Spur.	perpetrating: pflegend, treibend, verübend, begehend, betreibend, begehen, ausübend.	
deceiving: betrügend, täuschend, hintergehend.	scream: schreien, Schrei, Geheul,	
deceptions: Täuschungen, Betrug, Irreführung.		
detection: Entdeckung, Erkennung,		

very poor singer himself, the duty of raising the **hymn** generally came upon me. He would read his hymn, and nod at me to **commence**. I would at times do so; at others, I would not. My non-compliance would almost always produce much confusion. To show himself independent of me, he would start and **stagger** through with his hymn in the most **discordant** manner. In this state of mind, he prayed with more than ordinary spirit. Poor man! such was his disposition, and success at deceiving, I do **verily** believe that he sometimes **deceived** himself into the solemn belief, that he was a sincere **worshipper** of the most high God; and this, too, at a time when he may be said to have been guilty of **compelling** his woman slave to commit the sin of **adultery**. The facts in the case are these: Mr. Covey was a poor man; he was just **commencing** in life; he was only able to buy one slave; and, shocking as is the fact, he bought her, as he said, for a **breeder**. This woman was named Caroline. Mr. Covey bought her from Mr. Thomas Lowe, about six miles from St. Michael's. She was a large, **able-bodied** woman, about twenty years old. She had already given birth to one child, which proved her to be just what he wanted. After buying her, he hired a married man of Mr. Samuel Harrison, to live with him one year; and him he used to **fasten** up with her every night! The result was, that, at the end of the year, the miserable woman gave birth to twins. At this result Mr. Covey seemed to be highly pleased, both with the man and the wretched woman. Such was his joy, and that of his wife, that nothing they could do for Caroline during her **confinement** was too good, or too hard, to be done. The children were regarded as being quite an addition to his wealth.

If at any one time of my life more than another, I was made to drink the bitterest **dregs** of slavery, that time was during the first six months of my stay with Mr. Covey. We were worked in all **weathers**. It was never too hot or too cold; it could never rain, blow, **hail**, or snow, too hard for us to work in the field. Work, work, work, was scarcely more the order of the day than of the night. The longest days were too short for him, and the **shortest** nights too long for him. I was somewhat unmanageable when I first went there, but a few months of this discipline **tamed** me. Mr. Covey succeeded in breaking me. I was broken in body, soul, and spirit. My natural elasticity was crushed, my intellect languished,

German

able-bodied: gesund.
adultery: Ehebruch.
breeder: Züchter, Brüter.
commence: beginnen, beginne, beginnt, beginnst, anfangen, anbrechen, starten.
commencing: beginnend.
compelling: zwingend, zwingende.
confinement: Gefangenschaft, Beschränkung.
deceived: betrogt, betrogst, betrogen, betrog, täuschte, täuschtet, getäuscht,

täuschten, täuschtest, hintergingst, hintergingst.
discordant: uneinig.
dregs: Bodensatz, Abschaum, Bodensätze, Hefe, Niederschlag, Sätze, Schlacke, Schlamm, Ablagerung.
fasten: befestigen, befestigst, befestigt, befestige, fixieren, verriegeln, festsetzen, anschließen, zuriegeln.
hail: Hagel, hageln, anreden, anrufen, ansprechen.

hymn: Hymne, Hymnus, Loblied, Lobgesang, Preislied.
shortest: kürzeste.
stagger: schwanken, wanken, verblüffen, erstaunen, wankeln, verdutzen.
tamed: gezähmt.
verily: wahrlich, wahrhaft, allerdings, das stimmt, in der Tat, wahrhaftig.
weathers: Witterungen, Wetter.
worshipper: Verehrer, Kirchgänger, Anbeter.

the disposition to read departed, the cheerful spark that **lingered** about my eye died; the dark night of slavery closed in upon me; and behold a man transformed into a brute!

Sunday was my only leisure time. I spent this in a sort of beast-like **stupor**, between sleep and wake, under some large tree. At times I would rise up, a flash of energetic freedom would **dart** through my soul, accompanied with a faint beam of hope, that **flickered** for a moment, and then vanished. I sank down again, **mourning** over my wretched condition. I was sometimes prompted to take my life, and that of Covey, but was prevented by a combination of hope and fear. My sufferings on this plantation seem now like a dream rather than a stern reality.

Our house stood within a few rods of the Chesapeake Bay, whose broad **bosom** was ever white with sails from every quarter of the **habitable** globe. Those beautiful vessels, **robed** in **purest** white, so delightful to the eye of **freemen**, were to me so many **shrouded** ghosts, to **terrify** and torment me with thoughts of my wretched condition. I have often, in the deep **stillness** of a summer's Sabbath, stood all alone upon the **lofty** banks of that noble bay, and traced, with saddened heart and tearful eye, the countless number of sails moving off to the mighty ocean. The sight of these always affected me powerfully. My thoughts would **compel** utterance; and there, with no audience but the Almighty, I would pour out my soul's complaint, in my rude way, with an **apostrophe** to the moving multitude of ships:—

“You are **loosed** from your **moorings**, and are free; I am fast in my chains, and am a slave! You move **merrily** before the gentle gale, and I sadly before the bloody whip! You are freedom's swift-winged angels, that fly round the world; I am confined in bands of iron! O that I were free! O, that I were on one of your **gallant** decks, and under your protecting wing! Alas! betwixt me and you, the **turbid** waters roll. Go on, go on. O that I could also go! Could I but swim! If I could fly! O, why was I born a man, of whom to make a brute! The glad ship is gone; she **hides** in the dim distance. I am left in the hottest hell of **unending** slavery. O God, save me! God, deliver me! Let me be free! Is there any God?

German

apostrophe: Apostroph,
Auslassungszeichen,
Abkürzungszeichen.

bosom: Busen, Brust.

compel: zwingen, zwingen, zwingst,
zwingt, nötigen, pressen, zwingen,
forcieren.

dart: Pfeil, Wurfpfeil, Satz.

flickered: flackerte.

freemen: Bürger.

gallant: galant, tapfer, Ritterlich,
tüchtig, brav, mutig, wacker.

habitable: bewohnbar.

hides: versteckt, verheimlicht,
verhehlt, birgt.

lingered: verweilt, verweiltet,
verweiltest, verweilte, verweilten.

lofty: erhaben, hoch, hochfliegend,
hochmütig, hochgestellt, pathetisch.

loosed: gelöst.

merrily: fröhlich.

moorings: Vertäuung, Anlegestellen,
Anlegestelle, Anlegeplatz.

mourning: Trauer, Trauernd,

betrauernd, Trauern, beweinen.

purest: reinste.

robed: geschmückt, geraubt.

shrouded: verschleiert, eingehüllt.

stillness: Stille.

stupor: Benommenheit, Stupor.

terrify: erschrecken, erschrecke,
erschreckt, erschrick, erschrickst, in
Schrecken setzen, entsetzen
verbreiten, entsetzen.

turbid: trübe, trüb.

unending: endlos.

Why am I a slave? I will run away. I will not stand it. Get caught, or get clear, I'll try it. I had as well die with **ague** as the fever. I have only one life to lose. I had as well be killed running as die standing. Only think of it; one hundred miles straight north, and I am free! Try it? Yes! God helping me, I will. It cannot be that I shall live and die a slave. I will take to the water. This very bay shall yet bear me into freedom. The steamboats **steered** in a north-east course from North Point. I will do the same; and when I get to the head of the bay, I will turn my **canoe** adrift, and walk straight through Delaware into Pennsylvania. When I get there, I shall not be required to have a pass; I can travel without being disturbed. Let but the first opportunity offer, and, come what will, I am off. Meanwhile, I will try to bear up under the yoke. I am not the only slave in the world. Why should I **fret**? I can bear as much as any of them. Besides, I am but a boy, and all boys are bound to some one. It may be that my misery in slavery will only increase my happiness when I get free. There is a better day coming."

Thus I used to think, and thus I used to speak to myself; **goaded** almost to **madness** at one moment, and at the next **reconciling** myself to my wretched lot.

I have already **intimated** that my condition was much worse, during the first six months of my stay at Mr. Covey's, than in the last six. The circumstances leading to the change in Mr. Covey's course toward me form an **epoch** in my **humble** history. You have seen how a man was made a slave; you shall see how a slave was made a man. On one of the hottest days of the month of August, 1833, Bill Smith, William Hughes, a slave named Eli, and myself, were engaged in **fanning** wheat. Hughes was clearing the **fanned** wheat from before the fan. Eli was turning, Smith was feeding, and I was carrying wheat to the fan. The work was simple, requiring strength rather than **intellect**; yet, to one entirely **unused** to such work, it came very hard. About three o'clock of that day, I broke down; my strength failed me; I was seized with a violent aching of the head, attended with extreme **dizziness**; I **trembled** in every **limb**. Finding what was coming, I **nerved** myself up, feeling it would never do to stop work. I stood as long as I could stagger to the **hopper** with grain. When I could stand no longer, I fell, and felt as if held down by an immense weight. The fan of course stopped;

German

ague: Schüttelfrost, Fieber.

canoe: Kanu, Paddelboot, Kanoë, Kanu fahren.

dizziness: Schwindel, Schwindelgefühl, Schwindelanfall, Benommenheit, Schwindelgefühle.

epoch: Epoche, Zeitabschnitt, Zeitraum, Zeitalter, Zeit.

fanned: fächelte.

fanning: fächelnd.

fret: Handbohrer, sich abquälen, Nagelbohrer, kleiner Bohrer, sich

abmühen, Fritt.

goaded: trieb an.

hopper: Trichter, Hopfenstange.

humble: demütig, bescheiden, einfach, unterwürfig, niedrig, kleinlaut, gering.

intellect: Intellekt, Verstand, Geist, Genie, Geistesvermögen, Denkvermögen, Intelligenz, Scharfsinn.

intimated: bekanntgegeben.

limb: Glied, Mitglied, Körperteil,

Knochen, Gebeine, Bestandteil, Ast.

madness: Wahnsinn, Verrücktheit, Idiotie, Unsinn, Unklugheit, Torheit, Tollheit, Schelmerei, Irrsinn, Dummheit, Schalkhaftigkeit.

nerved: nervte.

reconciling: versöhnend.

steered: gesteuert.

trembled: bangte, gezittert.

unused: unbenutzt, ungebraucht, ungewohnt, nicht genutzt, ungenutzt.

every one had his own work to do; and no one could do the work of the other, and have his own go on at the same time.

Mr. Covey was at the house, about one hundred yards from the treading-yard where we were **fanning**. On hearing the fan stop, he left immediately, and came to the spot where we were. He **hastily** inquired what the matter was. Bill answered that I was sick, and there was no one to bring wheat to the fan. I had by this time **crawled** away under the side of the post and rail-fence by which the yard was **enclosed**, hoping to find relief by getting out of the sun. He then asked where I was. He was told by one of the hands. He came to the spot, and, after looking at me **awhile**, asked me what was the matter. I told him as well as I could, for I scarce had strength to speak. He then gave me a savage kick in the side, and told me to get up. I tried to do so, but fell back in the attempt. He gave me another kick, and again told me to rise. I again tried, and succeeded in **gaining** my feet; but, **stooping** to get the **tub** with which I was feeding the fan, I again **staggered** and fell. While down in this situation, Mr. Covey took up the hickory **slat** with which Hughes had been striking off the half-bushel measure, and with it gave me a heavy blow upon the head, making a large wound, and the blood ran freely; and with this again told me to get up. I made no effort to comply, having now made up my mind to let him do his worst. In a short time after receiving this blow, my head grew better. Mr. Covey had now left me to my fate. At this moment I resolved, for the first time, to go to my master, enter a complaint, and ask his protection. In order to do this, I must that afternoon walk seven miles; and this, under the circumstances, was truly a severe **undertaking**. I was **exceedingly** feeble; made so as much by the **kicks** and **blows** which I received, as by the severe fit of **sickness** to which I had been subjected. I, however, watched my chance, while Covey was looking in an opposite direction, and started for St. Michael's. I succeeded in getting a considerable distance on my way to the woods, when Covey discovered me, and called after me to come back, threatening what he would do if I did not come. I **disregarded** both his calls and his **threats**, and made my way to the woods as fast as my feeble state would allow; and thinking I might be **overhauled** by him if I kept the road, I walked through the woods, keeping far enough from the road to avoid detection,

German

awhile: eine Weile.

blows: Schläge.

crawled: gekrochen, kroch.

disregarded: unbeachtet gelassen, mißachtete.

enclosed: beiliegend, schlossest ein, schloß ein, schlossen ein, schloß ein, eingeschlossen, anbei, beigefügt, beigelegt, beigeschlossen, inliegend.

exceedingly: außerordentlich, äußerst, überaus, ungewöhnlich, merkwürdig, ungemein, unüblich,

speziell, sonderbar, selten, schlimmst.

fan: Fächer, Ventilator, Lüfter, fächeln, Gebläse, Fan, antreiben, wedeln, anblasen, anfeuern.

gaining: gewinnend.

hastily: hastig, eilig, schnell, vorschnell, rasch, geschwind.

kicks: tritt, Tritte, stößt.

overhauled: überholt, überholte, überholten, überholtest, überholtet.

sickness: Krankheit, Übelkeit.

slat: Latte, Lamelle.

staggered: gestaffelt, gewankt, erstaunt.

stooping: bückend.

threats: Drohungen, Bedrohungen.

tub: Wanne, Zuber, Bottich, Bütte,

Kübel, Waschwanne, Gerichtsbehörde, Faß, Anwaltschaft, Zuber.

undertaking: unternehmend, Leichenbestattung, Unternehmen, Unternehmung, Betrieb, Übernahme, Verpflichtung.

and near enough to prevent losing my way. I had not gone far before my little strength again failed me. I could go no farther. I fell down, and lay for a considerable time. The blood was yet **oozing** from the wound on my head. For a time I thought I should **bleed** to death; and think now that I should have done so, but that the blood so **matted** my hair as to stop the wound. After lying there about three quarters of an hour, I nerved myself up again, and started on my way, through **bogs** and **briers**, **barefooted** and **bareheaded**, tearing my feet sometimes at nearly every step; and after a journey of about seven miles, **occupying** some five hours to perform it, I arrived at master's store. I then presented an appearance enough to affect any but a heart of iron. From the crown of my head to my feet, I was covered with blood. My hair was all **clotted** with dust and blood; my shirt was **stiff** with blood. I suppose I looked like a man who had escaped a **den** of wild **beasts**, and barely escaped them. In this state I appeared before my master, **humbly entreating** him to **interpose** his authority for my protection. I told him all the circumstances as well as I could, and it seemed, as I spoke, at times to affect him. He would then walk the floor, and seek to justify Covey by saying he expected I **deserved** it. He asked me what I wanted. I told him, to let me get a new home; that as sure as I lived with Mr. Covey again, I should live with but to die with him; that Covey would surely kill me; he was in a fair way for it. Master Thomas **ridiculed** the idea that there was any danger of Mr. Covey's killing me, and said that he knew Mr. Covey; that he was a good man, and that he could not think of taking me from him; that, should he do so, he would lose the whole year's wages; that I **belonged** to Mr. Covey for one year, and that I must go back to him, come what might; and that I must not trouble him with any more stories, or that he would himself *get hold of me*. After threatening me thus, he gave me a very large **dose** of **salts**, telling me that I might remain in St. Michael's that night, (it being quite late,) but that I must be off back to Mr. Covey's early in the morning; and that if I did not, he would *get hold of me*, which meant that he would whip me. I remained all night, and, according to his orders, I started off to Covey's in the morning, (Saturday morning,) wearied in body and broken in spirit. I got no **supper** that night, or breakfast that morning. I reached Covey's about nine o'clock; and just as I was

German

barefooted: barfüßig.	deserved: verdienten, verdient, verdientest, verdientet, verdiente.	dazwischen, vorbringen, tretet
bareheaded: barhäuptig.	dose: Dosis, Dosieren, Abgabe, bei Bedarf nehmen, Gabe, Portion.	dazwischen, schalten zwischen.
beasts: Tiere.	entreating: flehend, anflehend, flehenden, flehende, bitten inständig, anflehen, ersuchend.	matted: matted, stumpf, matt, glanzlos, verfilzt.
belonged: gehörte zu.	humbly: demütig, bescheiden.	occupying: besetzend, belegend.
bleed: bluten, blute, blutest, blutet.	interpose: schallt zwischen, sich einsetzen, trete dazwischen, treten dazwischen, schallst zwischen, tritt dazwischen, bringst, trittst	oozing: sickend.
bogs: Sümpfe.		ridiculed: verspottet.
briers: Dornsträucher.		salts: Salze, Salz.
clotted: geronnen, klumpig, klebrig, gummiartig.		stiff: Steif, starr, hart, schwierig, spröde, fest.
den: Höhle, Baufälliges Haus, Grube, Horst, Hütte, Bruchbude, Nest, Baracke, Verschlag, Käfig.		supper: Abendessen, Souper, Abendmahl.

getting over the fence that divided Mrs. Kemp's fields from **ours**, out ran Covey with his cowskin, to give me another whipping. Before he could reach me, I succeeded in getting to the cornfield; and as the corn was very high, it afforded me the means of **hiding**. He seemed very angry, and **searched** for me a long time. My **behavior** was altogether **unaccountable**. He finally gave up the **chase**, thinking, I suppose, that I must come home for something to eat; he would give himself no further trouble in looking for me. I spent that day mostly in the **woods**, having the alternative before me, — to go home and be whipped to death, or stay in the woods and be starved to death. That night, I fell in with Sandy Jenkins, a slave with whom I was somewhat acquainted. Sandy had a free wife who lived about four miles from Mr. Covey's; and it being Saturday, he was on his way to see her. I told him my circumstances, and he very kindly invited me to go home with him. I went home with him, and talked this whole matter over, and got his advice as to what course it was best for me to **pursue**. I found Sandy an old **adviser**. He told me, with great **solemnity**, I must go back to Covey; but that before I went, I must go with him into another part of the woods, where there was a certain **root**, which, if I would take some of it with me, carrying it *always on my right side*, would **render** it impossible for Mr. Covey, or any other white man, to whip me. He said he had carried it for years; and since he had done so, he had never received a blow, and never expected to while he carried it. I at first **rejected** the idea, that the simple carrying of a root in my pocket would have any such effect as he had said, and was not disposed to take it; but Sandy **impressed** the **necessity** with much **earnestness**, telling me it could do no harm, if it did no good. To please him, I at length took the root, and, according to his direction, carried it upon my right side. This was Sunday morning. I immediately started for home; and upon entering the yard gate, out came Mr. Covey on his way to meeting. He spoke to me very kindly, **bade** me drive the pigs from a lot near by, and passed on towards the church. Now, this **singular** conduct of Mr. Covey really made me begin to think that there was something in the **ROOT** which Sandy had given me; and had it been on any other day than Sunday, I could have **attributed** the conduct to no other cause than the influence of that root; and as it was, I was half **inclined** to think the *root* to be something

German

adviser: Berater, Ratgeber, Konsulent.
attributed: zugeschrieben.

bade: geboten.

behavior: Verhalten, Benehmen,
 Betragen, Gebaren.

chase: jagen, verfolgen, Verfolgung,
 nachgehen, treiben, fahnden, folgen,
 nachzusetzen, hetzen, nachjagen,
 hochtreiben.

earnestness: Ernst, Ernsthaftigkeit.

hiding: versteckend, verhehlend,
 Verheimlichend, bergend.

impressed: beeindruckt.

inclined: geneigt, schräg, geneigt zu.

necessity: Notwendigkeit, Not,
 Bedürfnis, Armut, Bedürftigkeit,
 Unglück, Seuche, Schicksalsschläge,
 Schicksalsschlag, Elend, Rückschläge.

ours: unsere, unseres, das unsere, der
 unsere, unser.

pursue: verfolgen, verfolgt, verfolgst,
 verfolge, nachzusetzen, fahnden.

rejected: reflektiert.

render: wiedergeben, leisten, gebt

wieder, gebe wieder, geben wieder,
 gib wieder, gibst wieder.

root: Wurzel, die Wurzel, Stamm.

searched: gesucht, abgesucht,
 gesuchte.

singular: Einzahl, Einzigartig,
 singular, in der Einzahl, einmalig,
 Singular.

solemnity: Feierlichkeit.

unaccountable: unerklärlich,
 unverantwortlich.

woods: Wald, Forst.

more than I at first had taken it to be. All went well till Monday morning. On this morning, the virtue of the ROOT was fully tested. Long before daylight, I was called to go and **rub**, **curry**, and feed, the horses. I **obeyed**, and was glad to obey. But whilst thus engaged, whilst in the act of throwing down some blades from the **loft**, Mr. Covey entered the stable with a long rope; and just as I was half out of the loft, he caught hold of my legs, and was about **tying** me. As soon as I found what he was up to, I gave a sudden spring, and as I did so, he holding to my legs, I was brought **sprawling** on the stable floor. Mr. Covey seemed now to think he had me, and could do what he pleased; but at this moment – from **whence** came the spirit I don't know – I resolved to fight; and, **suiting** my action to the resolution, I seized Covey hard by the throat; and as I did so, I rose. He held on to me, and I to him. My resistance was so entirely unexpected that Covey seemed taken all **aback**. He trembled like a leaf. This gave me assurance, and I held him uneasy, causing the blood to run where I touched him with the ends of my fingers. Mr. Covey soon called out to Hughes for help. Hughes came, and, while Covey held me, attempted to tie my right hand. While he was in the act of doing so, I watched my chance, and gave him a heavy kick close under the **ribs**. This kick fairly **sickened** Hughes, so that he left me in the hands of Mr. Covey. This kick had the effect of not only **weakening** Hughes, but Covey also. When he saw Hughes **bending** over with pain, his courage quailed. He asked me if I meant to **persist** in my resistance. I told him I did, come what might; that he had used me like a brute for six months, and that I was determined to be used so no longer. With that, he strove to drag me to a stick that was lying just out of the stable door. He meant to knock me down. But just as he was leaning over to get the stick, I seized him with both hands by his collar, and brought him by a sudden snatch to the ground. By this time, Bill came. Covey called upon him for assistance. Bill wanted to know what he could do. Covey said, "Take hold of him, take hold of him!" Bill said his master hired him out to work, and not to help to whip me; so he left Covey and myself to fight our own battle out. We were at it for nearly two hours. Covey at length let me go, **puffing** and **blowing** at a great rate, saying that if I had not **resisted**, he would not have whipped me half so much. The truth was, that he had not whipped me at all. I considered

German

aback: rückwärts, erstaunt.

bending: Biegen, Umkehr, Umgestaltung, Umbruch, Umbiegen, Trendwende, Kenterung, Umschlag, biegend, Änderung, Abwandlung.

blowing: Blasend, Blasen, Sausen, Geblas, Gepus.

curry: Striegeln, Curry.

loft: Dachboden, Speicher.

obey: gehorchen, gehorcht, gehorche, gehorchst, befolgen, befolgst, befolge, befolgt, folgen, nachfolgen,

nachkommen.

persist: beharren, beharrt, beharrst, beharre, bestehen, aushalten, andauern, sich eigensinnig in den Kopf setzen, verharren, trotzen.

puffing: die Aufbauschung, die Aufblähung, paffend, Aufblähung.

resisted: widerstandet, widerstanden, widerstandst, widerstand.

ribs: Rippen.

rub: reiben, frottieren, abreiben, einreiben, rubbeln.

sickened: erkrankten, erkranktest, erkranktet, erkrankte, erkrankt.

sprawling: ausbreitend, ausstreckend, riesig, sich der Länge nach hinstreckend, Ausgebreitet.

suiting: Kleidsam, der Anzugsstoff.

tying: Zuknüpftend, Knüpfend.

weakening: abschwächend, erschlaffend, schwächend, Schwächung, erlahmend, Abschwächen.

whence: woher.

him as getting entirely the worst end of the **bargain**; for he had drawn no blood from me, but I had from him. The whole six months afterwards, that I spent with Mr. Covey, he never laid the weight of his finger upon me in anger. He would occasionally say, he didn't want to get hold of me again. "No," thought I, "you need not; for you will come off worse than you did before."

This battle with Mr. Covey was the **turning-point** in my career as a slave. It **rekindled** the few **expiring** embers of freedom, and revived within me a sense of my own **manhood**. It **recalled** the departed self-confidence, and inspired me again with a determination to be free. The gratification afforded by the triumph was a full compensation for whatever else might follow, even death itself. He only can understand the deep satisfaction which I experienced, who has himself **repelled** by force the bloody arm of slavery. I felt as I never felt before. It was a **glorious resurrection**, from the **tomb** of slavery, to the heaven of freedom. My long-crushed spirit rose, **cowardice** departed, bold **defiance** took its place; and I now resolved that, however long I might remain a slave in form, the day had passed forever when I could be a slave in fact. I did not **hesitate** to let it be known of me, that the white man who expected to succeed in whipping, must also succeed in killing me.

From this time I was never again what might be called fairly whipped, though I remained a slave four years afterwards. I had several **fights**, but was never whipped.

It was for a long time a matter of surprise to me why Mr. Covey did not immediately have me taken by the constable to the whipping-post, and there regularly whipped for the crime of raising my hand against a white man in defence of myself. And the only explanation I can now think of does not entirely satisfy me; but such as it is, I will give it. Mr. Covey enjoyed the most **unbounded** reputation for being a first-rate overseer and negro-breaker. It was of considerable importance to him. That reputation was at stake; and had he sent me—a boy about sixteen years old—to the public whipping-post, his reputation would have been lost; so, to save his reputation, he suffered me to go **unpunished**.

German

bargain: feilschen, Geschäft, Gelegenheitskauf, handeln, Handel, Abmachung, dingen, abhandeln, abfeilschen, Abmarkten, markten.
cowardice: Feigheit.
defiance: Trotz, Herausforderung.
expiring: ablaufend, endend, verfallend.
fights: rauferei, handgemenge, schlägerei.
glorious: glorreich, herrlich, prächtig, ruhmreich, paradiesisch, köstlich,

wonig, hervorragend, berühmt, engelhaft, glänzend.
hesitate: zögern, zögere, zögert, zögere, zögerst, zaudern, schwanken, zaudere, zauderst, zaudert, zaudere.
manhood: Männlichkeit, Mannesalter.
recalled: wiedergehört.
rekindled: erweckte wieder, erweckten wieder, erwecktest wieder, erweckt wieder, lebte wieder auf, wiedererweckt.
repelled: stieß ab, abgestoßen, stießt

ab, stießest ab, stießen ab.
resurrection: Auferstehung, Wiederbelebung.
tomb: Grab, Gruft, Grabmal, Grabgewölbe, Grabstätte, Gräber, Grabdenkmal, Grabstelle, Krypta, Friedhöfe, Sarkophag.
turning-point: Wendepunkt, Drehung.
unbounded: unbegrenzt.
unpunished: ungestraft, unbestraft, straflos.

My term of actual service to Mr. Edward Covey ended on Christmas day, 1833. The days between Christmas and New Year's day are allowed as holidays; and, accordingly, we were not required to perform any labor, more than to feed and take care of the stock. This time we regarded as our own, by the grace of our masters; and we therefore used or **abused** it nearly as we pleased. Those of us who had families at a distance, were generally allowed to spend the whole six days in their society. This time, however, was spent in various ways. The **staid**, sober, thinking and **industrious** ones of our number would employ themselves in making corn-brooms, **mats**, horse-collars, and **baskets**; and another class of us would spend the time in hunting opossums, **hares**, and coons. But by far the larger part engaged in such sports and **merriments** as playing ball, **wrestling**, running foot-races, **fiddling**, dancing, and drinking whisky; and this latter mode of spending the time was by far the most **agreeable** to the feelings of our masters. A slave who would work during the holidays was considered by our masters as scarcely deserving them. He was regarded as one who rejected the favor of his master. It was deemed a disgrace not to get drunk at Christmas; and he was regarded as lazy indeed, who had not provided himself with the necessary means, during the year, to get whisky enough to last him through Christmas.

From what I know of the effect of these holidays upon the slave, I believe them to be among the most effective means in the hands of the slaveholder in keeping down the spirit of **insurrection**. Were the slaveholders at once to abandon this practice, I have not the slightest doubt it would lead to an immediate insurrection among the slaves. These holidays serve as **conductors**, or safety-valves, to carry off the **rebellious** spirit of enslaved humanity. But for these, the slave would be forced up to the **wildest** desperation; and woe betide the slaveholder, the day he **ventures** to remove or hinder the operation of those **conductors**! I warn him that, in such an event, a spirit will go forth in their midst, more to be dreaded than the most appalling **earthquake**.

The holidays are part and parcel of the gross fraud, wrong, and **inhumanity** of slavery. They are **professedly** a custom established by the **benevolence** of the slaveholders; but I undertake to say, it is the result of **selfishness**, and one of the

German		
abused: missbraucht, missbrauchte.	hares: Hasen.	professedly: erklärtermaßen, angeblich, eingestandenermaßen.
agreeable: angenehm, behaglich, angenehm, herrlich.	industrious: fleißig, emsig, arbeitsam, strebsam, aktiv, wirksam, geschäftig, geflissentlich, eifrig, beflissen, berufstätig.	rebellious: aufrührerisch, rebellisch, aufständisch, aufsässig, widerspenstig, revolutionär.
baskets: Körbe.	inhumanity: Unmenschlichkeit, Grausamkeit, Barbarei, Bestialität.	selfishness: Selbstsucht, Egoismus, Selbststüchte, Eigensucht.
benevolence: Wohlwollen, Güte, Wohltätigkeit, Wohltat, Milde, Gnade, Entgegenkommen, Barmherzigkeit.	insurrection: Aufstand, Rebellion, Volksaufstand, Volkerhebung, Erhebung.	staid: gesetzt, ruhig, seriös, nüchtern, mäßig, ernsthaft, ernst, abstinenter.
conductors: Führer, Schaffner.	mats: Matten.	ventures: Risiken, Wagnisse.
earthquake: Erdbeben, Beben.	merriments: Belustigungen.	wildest: ungebärdigste.
fiddling: fiedelnd, Bastelei, Handarbeit.		wrestling: Ringen, Ringkampf.

grossest frauds committed upon the down-trodden slave. They do not give the slaves this time because they would not like to have their work during its **continuance**, but because they know it would be unsafe to **deprive** them of it. This will be seen by the fact, that the slaveholders like to have their slaves spend those days just in such a manner as to make them as glad of their ending as of their beginning. Their object seems to be, to **disgust** their slaves with freedom, by **plunging** them into the lowest **depths** of dissipation. For instance, the slaveholders not only like to see the slave drink of his own **accord**, but will adopt various plans to make him drunk. One plan is, to make **bets** on their slaves, as to who can drink the most whisky without getting drunk; and in this way they succeed in getting whole multitudes to drink to excess. Thus, when the slave asks for virtuous freedom, the cunning slaveholder, knowing his **ignorance**, **cheats** him with a dose of **vicious** dissipation, **artfully labelled** with the name of liberty. The most of us used to drink it down, and the result was just what might be supposed; many of us were led to think that there was little to choose between liberty and slavery. We felt, and very properly too, that we had almost as well be slaves to man as to **rum**. So, when the holidays ended, we staggered up from the **filth** of our **wallowing**, took a long breath, and **marched** to the field, — feeling, upon the whole, rather glad to go, from what our master had deceived us into a belief was freedom, back to the arms of slavery.

I have said that this mode of treatment is a part of the whole system of fraud and inhumanity of slavery. It is so. The mode here adopted to disgust the slave with freedom, by allowing him to see only the abuse of it, is carried out in other things. For instance, a slave **loves molasses**; he **steals** some. His master, in many cases, goes off to town, and **buys** a large quantity; he returns, takes his whip, and **commands** the slave to eat the molasses, until the poor fellow is made sick at the very mention of it. The same mode is sometimes adopted to make the slaves **refrain** from asking for more food than their regular allowance. A slave runs through his allowance, and applies for more. His master is enraged at him; but, not willing to send him off without food, gives him more than is necessary, and **compels** him to eat it within a given time. Then, if he **complains** that he cannot eat it, he is said to be satisfied neither full nor **fasting**, and is whipped for being

German

accord: Übereinstimmung,
Abkommen, Akkord, Übereinkunft,
Einklang, Übereinkommen, gestatten,
erteilen, erlauben, Einverständnis.
artfully: listig, kunstvoll.
bets: Wetten.
buys: kauft.
cheats: mogelt.
commands: befehle, Dienstliche
Anweisungen.
compels: zwingt.
complains: klagt, reklamiert.

continuance: Dauer.
deprive: berauben, beraubt, beraubst,
beraube, entwenden, fortnehmen,
entnehmen, wegnehmen, rauben,
stehlen, abnehmen.
depths: Tiefen.
disgust: Ekel, Ekeln, Empören,
Abstoß, Übelkeit.
fasting: Fastend.
filth: Schmutz, Dreck, Schweinerei.
ignorance: Unwissenheit, Unkenntnis.
labelled: markiert, beschriftet.

loves: liebt.
marched: marschierte.
molasses: Melasse, Sirup,
Zuckerrübensirup.
plunging: tauchend.
refrain: Refrain, Kehrreim.
rum: Rum.
steals: stiehlt.
vicious: boshaft, bösehaft, lasterhaft,
hämisches, tückisches, heimtückisches,
fehlerhaft, arglistig, arg.
wallowing: schwelgen.

hard to please! I have an abundance of such **illustrations** of the same principle, drawn from my own observation, but think the cases I have cited sufficient. The practice is a very common one.

On the first of January, 1834, I left Mr. Covey, and went to live with Mr. William Freeland, who lived about three miles from St. Michael's. I soon found Mr. Freeland a very different man from Mr. Covey. Though not rich, he was what would be called an educated southern gentleman. Mr. Covey, as I have shown, was a well-trained negro-breaker and slave-driver. The former (slaveholder though he was) seemed to possess some regard for honor, some reverence for justice, and some respect for humanity. The latter seemed totally insensible to all such sentiments. Mr. Freeland had many of the faults peculiar to slaveholders, such as being very passionate and fretful; but I must do him the justice to say, that he was exceedingly free from those **degrading vices** to which Mr. Covey was constantly **addicted**. The one was open and frank, and we always knew where to find him. The other was a most artful **deceiver**, and could be understood only by such as were **skilful** enough to detect his cunningly-devised **frauds**. Another advantage I gained in my new master was, he made no pretensions to, or profession of, religion; and this, in my opinion, was truly a great advantage. I **assert** most **unhesitatingly**, that the religion of the south is a mere covering for the most horrid crimes, — a **justifier** of the most **appalling** barbarity, — a sanctifier of the most hateful frauds, — and a dark shelter under, which the darkest, **foulest**, grossest, and most infernal deeds of slaveholders find the strongest protection. Were I to be again reduced to the chains of slavery, next to that enslavement, I should regard being the slave of a religious master the greatest **calamity** that could **befall** me. For of all slaveholders with whom I have ever met, religious slaveholders are the worst. I have ever found them the meanest and **basest**, the most cruel and cowardly, of all others. It was my unhappy lot not only to belong to a religious slaveholder, but to live in a community of such religionists. Very near Mr. Freeland lived the Rev. Daniel Weeden, and in the same neighborhood lived the Rev. Rigby Hopkins. These were members and ministers in the Reformed Methodist Church. Mr. Weeden owned, among others, a woman slave, whose name I have forgotten. This

German

addicted: süchtig.	anwandeln, widerfahrt, widerfährt,	herabsetzen, zurücksetzen.
appalling: Entsetzlich, schrecklich, furchtbar, skandalös, schlimm, fürchterlich.	widerfahren, widerfahre, wandle an, wandelt an, wandeln an, sich begeben.	foulest: schmutzigste.
assert: behaupten, behauptet, behaupte, behauptest, eineKundgebungabhalten, konstatieren, geltend machen, feststellen, eineKundgebunghalten, annehmen, demonstrieren.	calamity: Unglück, Katastrophe, Schicksalsschlag, Unheil, Unglücksfall, Schicksalsschläge, Not, Malheur, Elend, Pech.	frauds: Betrüge, Betrug, Schwindel, Steuerhinterzüge.
basest: gemeinst.	deceiver: Betrüger, Schwindler.	illustrations: Illustrationen, Bilder.
befall: brichst herein, wandle an,	degrading: degradierend, entwürdigend, absetzend, herabsetzend, degradieren,	justifier: Rechtfertiger.
		skilful: geschickt, gewandt, geübt, gekonnt.
		unhesitatingly: bereitwillig, unverzüglich, unverzüglich, ohne Zögern, ohne zu zögern, prompt.
		vices: Untugenden.

woman's back, for weeks, was kept **literally** raw, made so by the lash of this **merciless, religious wretch**. He used to hire hands. His maxim was, Behave well or **behave** ill, it is the duty of a master occasionally to whip a slave, to remind him of his master's authority. Such was his theory, and such his practice.

Mr. Hopkins was even worse than Mr. Weeden. His chief boast was his ability to manage slaves. The **peculiar** feature of his government was that of whipping slaves in advance of deserving it. He always managed to have one or more of his slaves to whip every Monday morning. He did this to alarm their fears, and strike **terror** into those who escaped. His plan was to whip for the smallest offences, to prevent the commission of large ones. Mr. Hopkins could always find some excuse for whipping a slave. It would **astonish** one, **unaccustomed** to a slaveholding life, to see with what wonderful ease a slaveholder can find things, of which to make occasion to whip a slave. A mere look, word, or motion, — a mistake, accident, or want of power, — are all matters for which a slave may be whipped at any time. Does a slave look **dissatisfied**? It is said, he has the **devil** in him, and it must be whipped out. Does he speak loudly when spoken to by his master? Then he is getting high-minded, and should be taken down a button-hole lower. Does he forget to pull off his hat at the approach of a white person? Then he is wanting in reverence, and should be whipped for it. Does he ever venture to **vindicate** his conduct, when **censured** for it? Then he is guilty of impudence, — one of the greatest crimes of which a slave can be guilty. Does he ever venture to suggest a different mode of doing things from that pointed out by his master? He is indeed **presumptuous**, and getting above himself; and nothing less than a **flogging** will do for him. Does he, while ploughing, break a plough, — or, while **hoeing**, break a hoe? It is owing to his carelessness, and for it a slave must always be whipped. Mr. Hopkins could always find something of this sort to justify the use of the lash, and he seldom failed to embrace such opportunities. There was not a man in the whole county, with whom the slaves who had the getting their own home, would not prefer to live, rather than with this Rev. Mr. Hopkins. And yet there was not a man any where round, who made higher **professions** of religion, or was more active in revivals, — more **attentive** to the class, love-feast, prayer and **preaching** meetings,

German

astonish: überraschen, erstaunen, erstaunst, überrascht, überrascht, erstaune, überrasche, erstaunt.
attentive: aufmerksam, achtsam, bedächtig.
behave: sich benehmen, sich verhalten, sich betragen, sich aufführen, benehmen.
censured: getadelt, tadelte.
devil: Teufel, Satan.
dissatisfied: unzufrieden, frustriert, mißfielen, mißfiel, mißfallen, mißfielt,

mißfielst.
flogging: Peitschend, Tracht Prügel.
hoe: hacke, hacken, Schaufel.
hoeing: umhackend, hackend.
literally: buchstäblich, wörtlich.
merciless: erbarmungslos, unbarmherzig, gnadenlos, mitleidlos, mitleidslos, schonungslos, gewissenlos.
peculiar: eigentümlich, eigenartig, seltsam, eigen, sonderbar, wunderbar, kurios, merkwürdig,

besondere, besonders, befremdend.
preaching: Predigend.
presumptuous: anmaßend, vermessen, überheblich, respektlos, unbescheiden, dreist, arrogant.
professions: Berufen, Berufe.
terror: Schrecken, Schreck, Grauen, Entsetzen, Entsetzen.
unaccustomed: ungewohnt.
vindicate: rechtfertigen.
wretch: Schmierfink, Ferkel, Schmutzfink.

or more devotional in his family, — that prayed earlier, later, louder, and longer, — than this same **reverend** slave-driver, Rigby Hopkins.

But to return to Mr. Freeland, and to my experience while in his employment. He, like Mr. Covey, gave us enough to eat; but, unlike Mr. Covey, he also gave us sufficient time to take our **meals**. He worked us hard, but always between sunrise and **sunset**. He required a good deal of work to be done, but gave us good tools with which to work. His farm was large, but he employed hands enough to work it, and with ease, compared with many of his neighbors. My treatment, while in his employment, was heavenly, compared with what I experienced at the hands of Mr. Edward Covey.

Mr. Freeland was himself the owner of but two slaves. Their names were Henry Harris and John Harris. The rest of his hands he **hired**. These consisted of myself, Sandy Jenkins, and Handy Caldwell. Henry and John were quite **intelligent**, and in a very little while after I went there, I succeeded in **creating** in them a strong desire to learn how to read. This desire soon **sprang** up in the others also. They very soon **mustered** up some old spelling-books, and nothing would do but that I must keep a Sabbath school. I agreed to do so, and **accordingly devoted** my Sundays to teaching these my loved fellow-slaves how to read. Neither of them knew his letters when I went there. Some of the slaves of the neighboring farms found what was going on, and also availed themselves of this little opportunity to learn to read. It was understood, among all who came, that there must be as little display about it as possible. It was necessary to keep our religious masters at St. Michael's **unacquainted** with the fact, that, instead of spending the Sabbath in wrestling, **boxing**, and **drinking whisky**, we were trying to learn how to read the will of God; for they had much

I held my Sabbath school at the house of a free colored man, whose name I deem it **imprudent** to mention; for should it be known, it might embarrass him greatly, though the crime of holding the school was committed ten years ago. I had at one time over forty **scholars**, and those of the right sort, **ardently desiring** to learn. They were of all ages, though mostly men and women. I look back to those Sundays with an amount of pleasure not to be expressed. They were great

German

accordingly: dementsprechend, folglich, entsprechend, danach, somit, also, demgemäß, wohl, jedoch, daher, doch.
ardently: hei.
boxing: Boxen, das Boxen.
creating: schaffend, erschaffend, erstellend, verfertigung, anfertigung, anfertigen, herstellung, kreieren, kreierend.
desiring: wnschend.
devoted: anhnglich, widmete,

widmeten, gewidmet, widmetest, widmetet, ergeben, hingebungsvoll, zugetan.
drinking: Trinken, Trinkend.
hired: mietete, gemietet, mieteten, mietetest, mietetet, dingtest, heuertet, heuerte, geheuert, heuertest, dingtet.
imprudent: unklug, unvorsichtig.
intelligent: intelligent, verstndig, klug, scharfsinnig, denkfhig, weise, einsichtsvoll, hochgelehrt, mit Verstand begabt, schlau, gelehrt.

meals: Mahlzeiten.
mustered: gemustert.
reverend: ehrwrdig, Hochwrden.
scholars: Gelehrte.
sprang: gesprungen, sprang, herstammen von, springen.
sunset: Sonnenuntergang, Abendrot, Sonnenstand.
unacquainted: nicht vertraut, unbekannt.
whisky: Whisky, Zweirdriger Wagen.

days to my soul. The work of **instructing** my dear fellow-slaves was the **sweetest** engagement with which I was ever **blessed**. We loved each other, and to leave them at the close of the Sabbath was a severe cross indeed. When I think that these precious souls are to-day shut up in the prison-house of slavery, my feelings overcome me, and I am almost ready to ask, "Does a righteous God **govern** the universe? and for what does he hold the **thunders** in his right hand, if not to **smite** the oppressor, and deliver the **spoiled** out of the hand of the spoiler?" These dear souls came not to Sabbath school because it was popular to do so, nor did I teach them because it was **reputable** to be thus engaged. Every moment they spent in that school, they were liable to be taken up, and given thirty-nine lashes. They came because they wished to learn. Their minds had been starved by their cruel masters. They had been shut up in mental darkness. I taught them, because it was the delight of my soul to be doing something that looked like **bettering** the condition of my race. I kept up my school nearly the whole year I lived with Mr. Freeland; and, beside my Sabbath school, I devoted three evenings in the week, during the winter, to teaching the slaves at home. And I have the happiness to know, that several of those who came to Sabbath school learned how to read; and that one, at least, is now free through my agency.

The year passed off smoothly. It seemed only about half as long as the year which **preceded** it. I went through it without receiving a single blow. I will give Mr. Freeland the credit of being the best master I ever had, *till I became my own master*. For the ease with which I passed the year, I was, however, somewhat **indebted** to the society of my fellow-slaves. They were noble souls; they not only possessed loving hearts, but brave ones. We were linked and interlinked with each other. I loved them with a love stronger than any thing I have experienced since. It is sometimes said that we slaves do not love and **confide** in each other. In answer to this assertion, I can say, I never loved any or **confided** in any people more than my fellow-slaves, and especially those with whom I lived at Mr. Freeland's. I believe we would have died for each other. We never **undertook** to do any thing, of any importance, without a mutual consultation. We never moved separately. We were one; and as much so by our **tempers** and

German

bettering: zubesserung, überwindend.	indebted: verschuldet, schuldig, verpflichtet sein an, verpflichtet, verbindlich.	anständig.
blessed: segnete, segnetet, segnestest, gesegnet, segneten.	instructing: unterrichtend, anweisend, einweisend, instruierend, anleitend.	smite: befallen, schlägt, schlägst, schlagen, schlage, befallst, befalle, befallt.
confide: vertrauen, vertraue, vertraut, vertraust, anvertrauen, betrauen mit, zutrauen, vertrauen setzen in, vertrauen mit.	preceded: gingst voraus, vorangegangen, vorausgegangen, gingt voraus, gingt voran, ging voran, gingen voraus, gingen voran, ging voraus, gingst voran, fortgeschritten.	spoiled: verdorben, verwöhnt.
confided: vertraut, vertrautet, vertrautest, vertrauten, vertraute.	reputable: ehrbar, achtbar, angesehen,	sweetest: Schatz, Liebling, Liebe, Liebchen, Lieb, Geliebte, Schätzchen, Herzchen, Liebste.
govern: regieren, regiere, regierst, regiert, beherrschen, herrschen, beherrsche, beherrscht, beherrschtst.		tempers: Gemüter, Launen.
		thunders: donnert.
		undertook: unternahm, unternahmen, unternahmst, unternahmt.

dispositions, as by the mutual hardships to which we were necessarily subjected by our condition as slaves.

At the close of the year 1834, Mr. Freeland again hired me of my master, for the year 1835. But, by this time, I began to want to live *upon free land* as well as *with freeland*; and I was no longer content, therefore, to live with him or any other slaveholder. I began, with the **commencement** of the year, to prepare myself for a final struggle, which should decide my fate one way or the other. My tendency was **upward**. I was fast **approaching** manhood, and year after year had passed, and I was still a slave. These thoughts roused me—I must do something. I therefore resolved that 1835 should not pass without **witnessing** an attempt, on my part, to secure my **liberty**. But I was not willing to **cherish** this determination alone. My fellow-slaves were dear to me. I was anxious to have them participate with me in this, my life-giving determination. I therefore, though with great prudence, commenced early to ascertain their views and feelings in regard to their condition, and to **imbue** their minds with thoughts of freedom. I bent myself to **devising** ways and means for our escape, and meanwhile strove, on all **fitting** occasions, to **impress** them with the gross fraud and inhumanity of slavery. I went first to Henry, next to John, then to the others. I found, in them all, warm hearts and noble spirits. They were ready to hear, and ready to act when a **feasible** plan should be proposed. This was what I wanted. I talked to them of our want of manhood, if we submitted to our enslavement without at least one noble effort to be free. We met often, and consulted frequently, and told our hopes and fears, **recounted** the difficulties, real and imagined, which we should be called on to meet. At times we were almost disposed to give up, and try to content ourselves with our wretched lot; at others, we were firm and **unbending** in our determination to go. Whenever we suggested any plan, there was shrinking—the odds were fearful. Our path was **beset** with the greatest **obstacles**; and if we succeeded in gaining the end of it, our right to be free was yet questionable—we were yet liable to be returned to bondage. We could see no spot, this side of the ocean, where we could be free. We knew nothing about Canada. Our knowledge of the north did not extend farther than New York; and to go there, and be forever **harassed** with the

German

approaching: nähernd.

beset: bedrängen.

cherish: knuddeln, streicheln, schmusen, kuscheln.

commencement: Beginn, Anfang, Eröffnung, Start, Einleitung, Anfahren, Abschlußfeier.

devising: Ausdenkend.

dispositions: Anordnungen, Naturen, Charakter.

feasible: durchführbar, machbar, möglich, ausführbar, realisierbar,

tunlich.

fitting: passend, Fitting, konform, gehörig, gleich, anliegend, Anprobe, entsprechend.

harassed: schikaniert, schikaniertest, schikanierten, schikaniert, schikanierte, belästigt, belästigtest, belästigten, belästigte, belästigt, geplagt.

imbue: dringe durch, dringen durch, dringst durch, dringt durch, durchdringen.

impress: imponieren, beeindrucken, Eindruck machen auf, Achtung einflößen, ausdrucken, drucken, Eindruck machen, abdrucken.

liberty: Freiheit.

obstacles: Hindernisse.

recounted: erzählt.

unbending: entspannend, unbeugsam, unbiegsam.

upward: aufwärts, ansteigend, empor, steigend.

witnessing: bezeugend.

frightful liability of being returned to slavery – with the certainty of being treated tenfold worse than before – the thought was truly a horrible one, and one which it was not easy to overcome. The case sometimes stood thus: At every gate through which we were to pass, we saw a watchman – at every **ferry** a guard – on every bridge a sentinel – and in every wood a patrol. We were **hemmed** in upon every side. Here were the difficulties, real or imagined – the good to be sought, and the evil to be shunned. On the one hand, there stood slavery, a **stern** reality, glaring **frightfully** upon us, – its **robes** already crimsoned with the blood of millions, and even now **feasting** itself **greedily** upon our own flesh. On the other hand, away back in the **dim** distance, under the **flickering** light of the north star, behind some **craggy** hill or snow-covered mountain, stood a doubtful freedom – half frozen – beckoning us to come and share its **hospitality**. This in itself was sometimes enough to stagger us; but when we permitted ourselves to survey the road, we were frequently **appalled**. Upon either side we saw grim death, assuming the most horrid shapes. Now it was **starvation**, causing us to eat our own flesh; – now we were contending with the waves, and were drowned; – now we were **overtaken**, and torn to pieces by the fangs of the terrible **bloodhound**. We were **stung** by scorpions, **chased** by wild beasts, **bitten** by **snakes**, and finally, after having nearly reached the desired spot, – after swimming rivers, **encountering** wild beasts, sleeping in the woods, suffering hunger and nakedness, – we were overtaken by our pursuers, and, in our resistance, we were shot dead upon the spot! I say, this picture sometimes appalled us, and made us

“rather bear those ills we had,
Than fly to others, that we knew not of.”

In coming to a fixed determination to run away, we did more than Patrick Henry, when he resolved upon liberty or death. With us it was a doubtful liberty at most, and almost certain death if we failed. For my part, I should prefer death to **hopeless** bondage.

German

appalled: erschrecken, erschreckte, erschrak, entsetztet, entsetztet, entsetzte, entsetzt, entsetzen, entsetzte, entsetzten, erschrocken.

bitten: gebissen.

bloodhound: Schweißhund, Bluthund.

chased: Verfolgte, Jagte.

craggy: felsig.

dim: dunkel, dämmerig, trübe, schwach, abblenden, finster, vage, schattenhaft, schimmerhaft, schummerig, düster.

encountering: belegend, Finden, findend, Antreffen.

feasting: Ergötzend.

ferry: Fähre, Prahm.

flickering: flackernd, flimmern,

flackern, funkeln, glänzen, glitzern, lichtsignal, lichtzeichen, schimmer.

frightfully: schrecklich.

greedily: gierig, habgierig.

hemmed: gesäumt, säumte.

hopeless: hoffnungslos, aussichtslos, unverbesserlich, ausweglos,

verzweifelt, ratlos, ohne hoffnung, desperat.

hospitality: Gastfreundschaft, Gastfreundlichkeit, Gastfreiheit.

overtaken: überholt.

robes: Roben.

snakes: schlangen, Reptilienkunde, Schlangentierkunde.

starvation: Verhungern, Hungern, Aushungerung.

stern: Heck, ernst, das Heck, streng, **stung:** gestochen.

Sandy, one of our number, gave up the notion, but still encouraged us. Our company then consisted of Henry Harris, John Harris, Henry Bailey, Charles Roberts, and myself. Henry Bailey was my uncle, and belonged to my master. Charles married my aunt: he belonged to my master’s father-in-law, Mr. William Hamilton.

The plan we finally concluded upon was, to get a large canoe belonging to Mr. Hamilton, and upon the Saturday night previous to Easter **holidays**, **paddle** directly up the Chesapeake Bay. On our arrival at the head of the bay, a distance of **seventy** or eighty miles from where we lived, it was our purpose to turn our canoe adrift, and follow the guidance of the north star till we got beyond the **limits** of Maryland. Our reason for taking the water route was, that we were less **liable** to be suspected as **runaways**; we hoped to be regarded as **fishermen**; whereas, if we should take the land route, we should be subjected to **interruptions** of almost every kind. Any one having a white face, and being so disposed, could stop us, and subject us to examination.

The week before our intended start, I wrote several **protections**, one for each of us. As well as I can remember, they were in the following words, to wit:—

“This is to **certify** that I, the **undersigned**, have given the **bearer**, my **servant**, full liberty to go to Baltimore, and spend the Easter holidays. Written with mine own hand, &c., 1835.

“WILLIAM HAMILTON,
“Near St. Michael’s, in Talbot county, Maryland.”

We were not going to Baltimore; but, in going up the bay, we went toward Baltimore, and these protections were only intended to protect us while on the bay.

As the time drew near for our **departure**, our **anxiety** became more and more **intense**. It was truly a matter of life and death with us. The strength of our determination was about to be fully **tested**. At this time, I was very active in **explaining** every difficulty, **removing** every doubt, **dispelling** every fear, and

German		
anxiety: Angst, Ängstlichkeit, Unruhe, Beklemmung, Besorgnis.	holidays: Ferien, Urlaub, Festtage.	removing: entfernend, beseitigend, fortschaffend, Ausnehmen, Amputieren, abtragend, Abnehmen, Entfernen.
bearer: Inhaber, Träger, Überbringer.	intense: intensiv, heftig, stark, gewaltig.	runaways: Ausreißer, Deserteure.
certify: bescheinigen, bescheinigst, bescheinigt, bescheinige, bestätigen.	interruptions: Unterbrechungen.	servant: Diener, Dienstbote, Knecht, Bursche, Bedienstete, Dienerin, Bediente, Dienstmädchen, Gehilfe, Magd, Stallknecht.
departure: Abfahrt, Abreise, Abgang, Abzug, Abflug, Start, Abmarsch, Aufbruch, Abweichung.	liable: verantwortlich, verpflichtet, haftbar, haftpflichtig.	seventy: siebzig.
dispelling: vertreibend.	limits: grenzen, begrenzt.	tested: geprüft, getestet.
explaining: erklärend, erläuternd, darlegend, auseinandersetzend.	paddle: Paddel, paddeln, Wasser treten, Schaufel, barfußim Wasser waten.	undersigned: unterzeichnet.
fishermen: Fischer.	protections: Protektionen, Schutz, Förderungen.	

inspiring all with the firmness indispensable to success in our undertaking; **assuring** them that half was gained the instant we made the move; we had talked long enough; we were now ready to move; if not now, we never should be; and if we did not intend to move now, we had as well fold our arms, sit down, and acknowledge ourselves fit only to be slaves. This, none of us were prepared to acknowledge. Every man stood firm; and at our last meeting, we **pledged** ourselves **afresh**, in the most **solemn** manner, that, at the time appointed, we would certainly start in pursuit of freedom. This was in the middle of the week, at the end of which we were to be off. We went, as usual, to our several fields of labor, but with **bosoms** highly **agitated** with thoughts of our truly hazardous undertaking. We tried to **conceal** our feelings as much as possible; and I think we succeeded very well.

After a painful waiting, the Saturday morning, whose night was to witness our departure, came. I **hailed** it with joy, bring what of sadness it might. Friday night was a **sleepless** one for me. I probably felt more anxious than the rest, because I was, by common consent, at the head of the whole affair. The responsibility of success or failure lay heavily upon me. The glory of the one, and the confusion of the other, were alike mine. The first two hours of that morning were such as I never experienced before, and hope never to again. Early in the morning, we went, as usual, to the field. We were spreading **manure**; and all at once, while thus engaged, I was **overwhelmed** with an **indescribable** feeling, in the **fulness** of which I turned to Sandy, who was near by, and said, "We are betrayed!" "Well," said he, "that thought has this moment struck me." We said no more. I was never more certain of any thing.

The horn was blown as usual, and we went up from the field to the house for breakfast. I went for the form, more than for want of any thing to eat that morning. Just as I got to the house, in looking out at the lane gate, I saw four white men, with two colored men. The white men were on **horseback**, and the colored ones were walking behind, as if tied. I watched them a few moments till they got up to our lane gate. Here they **halted**, and tied the colored men to the gate-post. I was not yet certain as to what the matter was. In a few moments, in

German

afresh: wieder, von neuem, abermals, erneut, wiederholt, zurück, abermalig.

agitated: regtet auf, regte auf, regten auf, aufgeregt, regtest auf, beunruhigt, beunruhigte, beunruhigten, beunruhigtest, beunruhigtet, erregt.

assuring: versichernd, zusichernd.

bosoms: Brüste, Busen.

conceal: verbergen, verbirgst, verbergt, verberge, verbirg,

verheimlichen, verheimlicht, verheimlichst, verheimliche, verstecken, verhehlen.

fulness: Fülle, die Fülle.

hailed: gehagelt.

halted: unterbrochen.

horseback: Zu Pferd.

indescribable: unbeschreiblich.

inspiring: eingebend, inspirierend, begeisternd, einflößend, anregend.

manure: Mist, Dünger, Dung, Düngen, Jauche, Düngemittel.

overwhelmed: überwältigtest, überwältigte, überschüttetest, überschüttetest, überschütteten, überschüttet, überwältigtet, überwältigten, überschüttete, überwältigt.

pledged: lombardiert, verpfändet.

sleepless: schlaflos.

solemn: feierlich, festlich, ernst, erhaben, herrschaftlich, würdig, würdevoll, stattlich, vornehm, königlich, hoherhaben.

rode Mr. Hamilton, with a speed **betokening** great excitement. He came to the door, and inquired if Master William was in. He was told he was at the barn. Mr. Hamilton, without **dismounting**, rode up to the barn with extraordinary speed. In a few moments, he and Mr. Freeland returned to the house. By this time, the three **constables** rode up, and in great **haste** **dismounted**, tied their horses, and met Master William and Mr. Hamilton returning from the barn; and after talking awhile, they all walked up to the kitchen door. There was no one in the kitchen but myself and John. Henry and Sandy were up at the barn. Mr. Freeland put his head in at the door, and called me by name, saying, there were some **gentlemen** at the door who wished to see me. I stepped to the door, and inquired what they wanted. They at once seized me, and, without giving me any satisfaction, tied me – lashing my hands closely together. I insisted upon knowing what the matter was. They at length said, that they had learned I had been in a “scrape,” and that I was to be examined before my master; and if their information proved false, I should not be hurt.

In a few moments, they succeeded in tying John. They then turned to Henry, who had by this time returned, and commanded him to cross his hands. “I won’t!” said Henry, in a firm tone, indicating his **readiness** to meet the consequences of his refusal. “Won’t you?” said Tom Graham, the constable. “No, I won’t!” said Henry, in a still stronger tone. With this, two of the constables pulled out their **shining pistols**, and **swore**, by their Creator, that they would make him cross his hands or kill him. Each **cocked** his pistol, and, with fingers on the **trigger**, walked up to Henry, saying, at the same time, if he did not cross his hands, they would blow his **damned** heart out. “Shoot me, shoot me!” said Henry; “you can’t kill me but once. Shoot, shoot, – and be damned! *I won’t be tied!*” This he said in a tone of loud defiance; and at the same time, with a motion as quick as **lightning**, he with one single stroke dashed the pistols from the hand of each constable. As he did this, all hands fell upon him, and, after beating him some time, they finally **overpowered** him, and got him tied.

During the **scuffle**, I managed, I know not how, to get my pass out, and, without being discovered, put it into the fire. We were all now tied; and just as

German		
betokening: ankündigend.	Wetterleuchten.	Kämpfen, Schlägerei, Schlacht,
cocked: richtete auf.	overpowered: zähmtest, unterworfen,	Scharmützel, Keilerei, Balgerei,
constables: Polizisten, Schutzmänner.	zähmte, unterwarft, unterwarfst,	Fechten, Kampf.
damned: verdammt, gottverdammt,	unterwarfen, unterwarf, zähmtest,	shining: glänzend, strahlend,
verflixt, verflucht, verdammt noch	überwältigtet, zähmten,	leuchtend, glimmend.
mal.	überwältigten.	swore: schwurst, schwur, schwurt,
dismounted: saßen ab, saß ab, saßest	pistol: Pistole, Spritze, Wehr, Waffe,	schwuren, schwor, fluchtet, fluchtest,
ab, saß ab, abgesessen.	Knarre, Flinte.	fluchten, fluchte, beeidigtet,
dismounting: absitzend.	pistols: Pistolen.	beeidigten.
gentlemen: Ehrenmänner, Herren.	readiness: Bereitschaft.	trigger: Auslöser, Abzug, auslösen,
haste: Eile, Hast, Geschwindigkeit.	rode: ritt.	Drücker, Hahn, Abzug von eine
lightning: Blitz, Himmelsfeuer,	scuffle: Handgemenge, Raufen,	Feuerwaffe, Trigger.

we were to leave for Easton **jail**, Betsy Freeland, mother of William Freeland, came to the door with her hands full of **biscuits**, and divided them between Henry and John. She then delivered herself of a speech, to the following effect:—addressing herself to me, she said, “*You devil! You yellow devil!* it was you that put it into the heads of Henry and John to run away. But for you, you long-legged mulatto devil! Henry nor John would never have thought of such a thing.” I made no reply, and was immediately **hurried** off towards St. Michael’s. Just a moment previous to the scuffle with Henry, Mr. Hamilton suggested the **propriety** of making a search for the protections which he had understood Frederick had written for himself and the rest. But, just at the moment he was about carrying his proposal into effect, his aid was needed in helping to **tie** Henry; and the excitement **attending** the scuffle caused them either to forget, or to deem it unsafe, under the circumstances, to search. So we were not yet convicted of the intention to run away.

When we got about half way to St. Michael’s, while the constables having us in charge were looking ahead, Henry inquired of me what he should do with his pass. I told him to eat it with his biscuit, and own nothing; and we passed the word around, “*Own nothing;*” and “*Own nothing!*” said we all. Our confidence in each other was **unshaken**. We were resolved to **succeed** or fail together, after the calamity had **befallen** us as much as before. We were now prepared for any thing. We were to be **dragged** that morning fifteen miles behind horses, and then to be placed in the Easton jail. When we reached St. Michael’s, we underwent a sort of examination. We all denied that we ever intended to run away. We did this more to bring out the evidence against us, than from any hope of getting clear of being sold; for, as I have said, we were ready for that. The fact was, we **cared** but little where we went, so we went together. Our greatest concern was about **separation**. We dreaded that more than any thing this side of death. We found the evidence against us to be the **testimony** of one person; our master would not tell who it was; but we came to a **unanimous** decision among ourselves as to who their **informant** was. We were sent off to the jail at Easton. When we got there, we were delivered up to the **sheriff**, Mr. Joseph Graham, and by him placed in jail. Henry, John, and myself, were placed

German

attending: besuchend, pflegend, beiwohnend.
befallen: geschehen, zugestoßen, passiert.
biscuit: Biskuit, Keks, Zwieback, Bisquit, Gebäck, Kuchen, Massekloß.
biscuits: Kekse, Gebäck.
cared: sorgte.
dragged: zog, zogt, gezogen, zogst, zogen, geschleppt, schleppte, schleppten, schlepptest, schlepptet.
hurried: beeilt, hastig, eilig.

informant: Informant, Informantin.
jail: Gefängnis, Kerker, einsperren.
propriety: Anstand, Anständigkeit, der Anstand, die Anständigkeit, die Korrektheit, die Schicklichkeit, Gute Erziehung, Schicklichkeit.
separation: Trennung, Abtrennung, Abscheidung, Scheidung, Absonderung, Isolierung, Abteilung.
sheriff: der Scheriff, Sheriff, der Sheriff, Friedensrichter.
succeed: gelingen, gelingt, gelinge,

gelingst, erfolg haben, folgen.
testimony: Zeugnis, Zeugenaussage, Testimonium, Attest, Zertifikat.
tie: Krawatte, Band, binden, Schlips, verbinden, Binde, Verband, knüpfen, Knöpfe, Klotz am Bein, anschließen.
unanimous: einmütig, einstimmig, einhellig, einig, gleichgestimmt, gemeinsam, gleichförmig, geschlossen, solidarisch, gemeinschaftlich.
unshaken: unerschüttert.

in one room together – Charles, and Henry Bailey, in another. Their object in **separating** us was to hinder concert.

We had been in jail **scarcely** twenty minutes, when a **swarm** of slave **traders**, and agents for slave traders, **flocked** into jail to look at us, and to ascertain if we were for sale. Such a set of beings I never saw before! I felt myself surrounded by so many **fiends** from **perdition**. A band of **pirates** never looked more like their father, the devil. They laughed and **grinned** over us, saying, “Ah, my boys! we have got you, haven’t we?” And after **taunting** us in various ways, they one by one went into an examination of us, with **intent** to ascertain our value. They would **impudently** ask us if we would not like to have them for our masters. We would make them no answer, and leave them to find out as best they could. Then they would curse and **swear** at us, telling us that they could take the devil out of us in a very little while, if we were only in their hands.

While in jail, we found ourselves in much more comfortable **quarters** than we expected when we went there. We did not get much to eat, nor that which was very good; but we had a good clean room, from the windows of which we could see what was going on in the street, which was very much better than though we had been placed in one of the dark, damp cells. Upon the whole, we got along very well, so far as the jail and its **keeper** were concerned. Immediately after the holidays were over, contrary to all our expectations, Mr. Hamilton and Mr. Freeland came up to Easton, and took Charles, the two Henrys, and John, out of jail, and carried them home, leaving me alone. I regarded this separation as a final one. It caused me more pain than any thing else in the whole transaction. I was ready for any thing rather than separation. I supposed that they had **consulted** together, and had decided that, as I was the whole cause of the intention of the others to run away, it was hard to make the innocent suffer with the guilty; and that they had, therefore, concluded to take the others home, and sell me, as a warning to the others that remained. It is due to the **noble** Henry to say, he seemed almost as reluctant at leaving the prison as at leaving home to come to the prison. But we knew we should, in all **probability**, be **separated**, if

German		
consulted: konsultiert, konsultiert, konsultierte, konsultierten, konsultiertest, befragt, befragte, befragten, befragtest, befragtet, herangezogen.	hehr, erhaben, stattlich, nobel.	separating: absondernd, trennend, Auseinandergehen, scheidend, trennende.
fiends: Unmenschen.	perdition: Verderben.	swarm: Schwarm, schwärmen, wimmeln, Gewimmel, schwirren.
flocked: beflockt, versammelte sich.	pirates: Seeräuber, Piraten.	swear: schwören, schwöre, schwörst, schwört, fluchen, beeidigen, beschwören, flucht, beeidigt, beeidige, fluche.
grinned: grinste.	probability: Wahrscheinlichkeit, Wahrscheinlich.	taunting: stichelnd, verspottend, verspotten, Spott, Hohn, spottend.
impudently: unverschämt, frech.	quarters: Viertel.	traders: Kaufmänner.
intent: Absicht, Vorhaben, Vorsatz.	scarcely: kaum, fast kein, schwerlich, knapp, gering, fast keine.	
keeper: Wärter, Wächter, Aufseher.	separated: getrennt, gesondert, abgesondert, geschieden, entbunden, geteilt, aufgeteilt, aufgelöst, auseinander gegangen.	
noble: edel, Adlig, edelmütig, adelig,		

we were sold; and since he was in their hands, he concluded to go **peaceably** home.

I was now left to my fate. I was all alone, and within the walls of a stone prison. But a few days before, and I was full of hope. I expected to have been safe in a land of freedom; but now I was covered with gloom, **sunk** down to the utmost **despair**. I thought the possibility of freedom was gone. I was kept in this way about one week, at the end of which, Captain Auld, my master, to my surprise and utter **astonishment**, came up, and took me out, with the intention of sending me, with a gentleman of his acquaintance, into Alabama. But, from some cause or other, he did not send me to Alabama, but concluded to send me back to Baltimore, to live again with his brother Hugh, and to learn a trade.

Thus, after an absence of three years and one month, I was once more **permitted** to return to my old home at Baltimore. My master sent me away, because there existed against me a very great prejudice in the community, and he feared I might be killed.

In a few weeks after I went to Baltimore, Master Hugh hired me to Mr. William **Gardner**, an extensive ship-builder, on Fell's Point. I was put there to learn how to **calk**. It, however, proved a very **unfavorable** place for the **accomplishment** of this object. Mr. Gardner was **engaged** that spring in building two large man-of-war **brigs**, professedly for the Mexican government. The **vessels** were to be launched in the July of that year, and in failure **thereof**, Mr. Gardner was to lose a considerable sum; so that when I entered, all was **hurry**. There was no time to learn any thing. Every man had to do that which he knew how to do. In **entering** the ship-yard, my orders from Mr. Gardner were, to do whatever the carpenters commanded me to do. This was **placing** me at the **beck** and call of about seventy-five men. I was to regard all these as masters. Their word was to be my law. My situation was a most trying one. At times I needed a dozen pair of hands. I was called a dozen ways in the space of a single minute. Three or four voices would strike my ear at the same moment. It was—"Fred., come help me to **cant** this timber here."—"Fred., come carry this timber yonder."—"Fred., bring that **roller** here."—"Fred., go get a fresh can of water."—

German

accomplishment: Ausführung,
Vollbringung, Tat, Handlung.
astonishment: Erstaunen,
Verwunderung, Aufsehen, Wunder,
Staunen, Befremdung.
beck: Wink.
brigs: briggs.
calk: kalfatern, Stollen.
cant: kippen.
despair: Verzweiflung, verzweifeln,
Schwermut, Ratlosigkeit,
Mutlosigkeit, Lebensmüdigkeit,

Trübsal.
engaged: besetzt, beschäftigt, legte ein,
legt ein, legtest ein, engagierte, sich
befassen, sich beschäftigen,
engagierten, engagiertest, legten ein.
entering: eintretend, hereinkommend,
hineingehend, eintragend,
Hineingehen, betretend, buchend,
Eindringen, eingehend, einsteigend,
einlaufend.
gardner: Gärtner.
hurry: eilen, Eile, sich beeilen, beeilen,

sputen, hast, Tempo machen,
pressieren, schnell, jagen, hasten.
peaceably: friedlich.
permitted: zulässig, erlaubt.
placing: Platzierung, platzierend.
roller: Walze, Rolle, Zylinder,
Blauracke, Lockenwickler.
sunk: gesunken.
thereof: davon.
unfavorable: unvorteilhaft, ungünstig.
vessels: Schiffchen, Schiffe, Gefäße,
Kähne, Geschirr, Dampfer.

"Fred., come help saw off the end of this timber." – "Fred., go quick, and get the crowbar." – "Fred., hold on the end of this fall." – "Fred., go to the blacksmith's shop, and get a new punch." – "Hurra, Fred.! run and bring me a cold chisel." – "I say, Fred., bear a hand, and get up a fire as quick as lightning under that steam-box." – "Halloo, nigger! come, turn this grindstone." – "Come, come! move, move! and BOWSE this timber forward." – "I say, darky, **blast** your eyes, why don't you heat up some pitch?" – "Halloo! halloo! halloo!" (Three voices at the same time.) "Come here! – Go there! – Hold on where you are! **Damn** you, if you move, I'll **knock** your brains out!"

This was my school for eight months; and I might have remained there longer, but for a most horrid fight I had with four of the white **apprentices**, in which my left eye was nearly knocked out, and I was horribly mangled in other respects. The facts in the case were these: Until a very little while after I went there, white and black ship-carpenters worked side by side, and no one seemed to see any **impropriety** in it. All hands seemed to be very well satisfied. Many of the black carpenters were freemen. Things seemed to be going on very well. All at once, the white carpenters knocked off, and said they would not work with free colored **workmen**. Their reason for this, as alleged, was, that if free colored carpenters were encouraged, they would soon take the trade into their own hands, and poor white men would be thrown out of employment. They therefore felt called upon at once to put a stop to it. And, taking advantage of Mr. Gardner's **necessities**, they broke off, **swearing** they would work no longer, unless he would **discharge** his black carpenters. Now, though this did not extend to me in form, it did reach me in fact. My fellow-apprentices very soon began to feel it degrading to them to work with me. They began to put on airs, and talk about the "niggers" taking the country, saying we all ought to be killed; and, being encouraged by the **journeymen**, they commenced making my condition as hard as they could, by hectoring me around, and sometimes **striking** me. I, of course, kept the **vow** I made after the fight with Mr. Covey, and struck back again, **regardless** of consequences; and while I kept them from **combining**, I succeeded very well; for I could whip the whole of them, taking them separately. They, however, at length combined, and came upon me, armed

German

apprentices: Lehrlinge.

blast: Windstoß, sprengen, Explosion.

combining: Kombinierend.

damn: verdammen, verurteilen, verdammt, verwünschen, verfluchen, verdammtnochmal.

discharge: Entladung, entladen, Entlastung, Abfluß, verabschieden, entlassen, Entlassung, Abdanken, Quittung, Durchfluß, Austrag.

impropriety: Ungehörigkeit, Unschicklichkeit, Ungezogenheit,

Ungebührlichkeit, Unanständigkeit, Sauerei, Grobheit.

journeymen: Gesellen.

knock: klopfen, schlag, anklopfen, schlagen, Anschlag.

necessities: Notwendigkeiten, Lebensbedürfnisse, Lebensnotwendigkeiten, Lebensbedürfnisse.

regardless: ohne Bezug, ungeachtet, unbekümmert, trotzdem, ohne Rücksicht, achtlos, ohne Rücksicht

auf.

striking: auffallend, eindrucksvoll, ungewöhnlich, schlagend, unverkennbar, prononciert, beachtenswert, hervorragend, plakativ, bemerkenswert, anschlagend.

swearing: schwörend, fluchend, Beeidigung, beeidigend, Krönung, feierliche Einsetzung, Vereidigung.

vow: Schwur, Gelübde, geloben.

workmen: Arbeiter.

with sticks, stones, and heavy **handspikes**. One came in front with a half brick. There was one at each side of me, and one behind me. While I was attending to those in front, and on either side, the one behind ran up with the handspike, and struck me a heavy blow upon the head. It **stunned** me. I fell, and with this they all ran upon me, and fell to beating me with their **fists**. I let them lay on for a while, **gathering** strength. In an **instant**, I gave a sudden **surge**, and rose to my hands and knees. Just as I did that, one of their number gave me, with his heavy boot, a powerful kick in the left eye. My **eyeball** seemed to have burst. When they saw my eye closed, and badly **swollen**, they left me. With this I seized the handspike, and for a time pursued them. But here the carpenters **interfered**, and I thought I might as well give it up. It was impossible to stand my hand against so many. All this took place in sight of not less than fifty white ship-carpenters, and not one **interposed** a friendly word; but some cried, "Kill the damned nigger! Kill him! kill him! He struck a white person." I found my only chance for life was in flight. I succeeded in getting away without an additional blow, and barely so; for to strike a white man is death by Lynch law, — and that was the law in Mr. Gardner's ship-yard; nor is there much of any other out of Mr. Gardner's ship-yard.

I went directly home, and told the story of my **wrongs** to Master Hugh; and I am happy to say of him, **irreligious** as he was, his conduct was heavenly, compared with that of his brother Thomas under similar circumstances. He listened **attentively** to my **narration** of the circumstances leading to the savage outrage, and gave many **proofs** of his strong **indignation** at it. The heart of my once overkind mistress was again **melted** into pity. My puffed-out eye and blood-covered face moved her to tears. She took a chair by me, washed the blood from my face, and, with a mother's tenderness, bound up my head, covering the **wounded** eye with a lean piece of fresh beef. It was almost compensation for my suffering to witness, once more, a manifestation of kindness from this, my once affectionate old mistress. Master Hugh was very much enraged. He gave expression to his feelings by **pouring** out curses upon the heads of those who did the deed. As soon as I got a little the better of my **bruises**, he took me with him to Esquire Watson's, on Bond Street, to see what

German

attentively: aufmerksam.	Ärger.	Sicher.
bruises: Quetscht, Zerstampft.	instant: Augenblick, Moment, sofortig.	stunned: betäubt, benommen,
eyeball: Augapfel.	interfered: vermittelte.	fassungslos, betäubtet, betäubten,
fists: Fäuste.	interposed: eingeworfen.	betäubte, berauscht, betäubtest,
gathering: Versammlung, Sammeln,	irreligious: ungläubig.	apathisch, duseelig, benebelt.
Erfassung, Zusammenkunft,	melted: geschmolzen.	surge: Stromstoß, wogen.
Schwarm, Einholen, Einziehen,	narration: Erzählung.	swollen: geschwollen, angeschwollen,
Zusammensein, Gewühl, Masse,	pouring: der Abguss, der Abstich, der	aufgedunsen, verschwollen.
Menge.	Roheisenabstich, gießen, giessend,	wounded: Verwundet, angeschossen,
handspike: die Handspeiche, Hebel,	strömend, das Abstechen.	wund, getroffen, verletzt,
der Hebebaum.	proofs: Beweis, Fest, Alkoholgehalt,	verwundete.
indignation: Empörung, Entrüstung,	Beweise, Korrektur, Probe, Prüfung,	wrongs: Falsch.

could be done about the matter. Mr. Watson inquired who saw the assault committed. Master Hugh told him it was done in Mr. Gardner’s ship-yard at **midday**, where there were a large company of men at work. “As to that,” he said, “the deed was done, and there was no question as to who did it.” His answer was, he could do nothing in the case, unless some white man would come forward and testify. He could issue no warrant on my word. If I had been killed in the presence of a thousand colored people, their testimony combined would have been **insufficient** to have arrested one of the **murderers**. Master Hugh, for once, was compelled to say this state of things was too bad. Of course, it was impossible to get any white man to **volunteer** his testimony in my behalf, and against the white young men. Even those who may have **sympathized** with me were not prepared to do this. It required a degree of **courage** unknown to them to do so; for just at that time, the slightest manifestation of **humanity** toward a colored person was **denounced** as **abolitionism**, and that name subjected its bearer to frightful **liabilities**. The watch-words of the bloody-minded in that region, and in those days, were, “Damn the abolitionists!” and “Damn the niggers!” There was nothing done, and probably nothing would have been done if I had been killed. Such was, and such remains, the state of things in the Christian city of Baltimore.

Master Hugh, finding he could get no **redress**, refused to let me go back again to Mr. Gardner. He kept me himself, and his wife dressed my wound till I was again restored to health. He then took me into the ship-yard of which he was **foreman**, in the employment of Mr. Walter Price. There I was immediately set to **calking**, and very soon learned the art of using my **mallet** and **irons**. In the course of one year from the time I left Mr. Gardner’s, I was able to command the highest wages given to the most experienced calkers. I was now of some importance to my master. I was bringing him from six to seven dollars per week. I sometimes brought him nine dollars per week: my wages were a dollar and a half a day. After learning how to calk, I sought my own employment, made my own contracts, and collected the money which I earned. My pathway became much more smooth than before; my condition was now much more comfortable. When I could get no calking to do, I did nothing. During these leisure times,

German		
abolitionism: Abschaffung, Abolitionismus.	Kolonnenführer, Hüttenmeister, Häupter, Haupt, Gruppenleiter, Anführer, Obergeselle.	Schulden.
calking: pausend.		mallet: Holzhammer, Hammer, Schlegel, Schlaghammer.
courage: Mut, Tüchtigkeit, Schneidigkeit, Rüstigkeit.	humanity: Menschlichkeit, Menschheit, Humanität, Menschenfreundlichkeit.	midday: Mittag, Mittäglich, Mittäglich.
denounced: denunziertest, denunzierten, denunzierte, denunziert, zeigten an, denunziertet, angezeigt, zeigte an, zeigte an, zeigte an, brandmarkten.	insufficient: ungenügend, unzureichend, unzulänglich, nicht ausreichend.	murderers: Mörder.
foreman: Vorarbeiter, Meister, Werkmeister, Sägemeister,	irons: Eisen.	redress: Entschädigungsansprüche, Entschädigungsanspruch.
	liabilities: Verpflichtungen, Passiva, Verbindlichkeiten, Haftung,	sympathized: mitgeföhlt, föhltet mit, föhlen mit, gemeinschaftlich, föhlet mit, föhlte mit, gemeinsam.
		volunteer: Freiwilliger, Freiwillige, Volontär, Anwärter, Praktikant.

those old **notions** about freedom would steal over me again. When in Mr. Gardner's employment, I was kept in such a **perpetual whirl** of excitement, I could think of nothing, scarcely, but my life; and in thinking of my life, I almost forgot my liberty. I have observed this in my experience of slavery, — that whenever my condition was improved, instead of its increasing my contentment, it only increased my desire to be free, and set me to thinking of plans to gain my freedom. I have found that, to make a contented slave, it is necessary to make a **thoughtless** one. It is necessary to darken his moral and mental vision, and, as far as possible, to **annihilate** the power of reason. He must be able to **detect** no **inconsistencies** in slavery; he must be made to feel that slavery is right; and he can be brought to that only when he **ceases** to be a man.

I was now getting, as I have said, one **dollar** and fifty **cents** per day. I **contracted** for it; I earned it; it was paid to me; it was **rightfully** my own; yet, upon each returning Saturday night, I was compelled to deliver every cent of that money to Master Hugh. And why? Not because he earned it, — not because he had any hand in **earning** it, — not because I **owed** it to him, — nor because he **possessed** the slightest shadow of a right to it; but solely because he had the power to compel me to give it up. The right of the grim-visaged **pirate** upon the high **seas** is exactly the same.

German

annihilate: vernichten, vernichte,
vernichtet, vernichtet, zerschlagen,
auslöschen.
ceases: endet.
cent: Cent.
cents: Prozente.
contracted: zusammengezogen,
vertrag geschlossen.
detect: erkennen, entdecken,
nachweisen, ermitteln, erkennt,
erkennst, erkenne.
dollar: Dollar.

earning: verdienend, verdienen.
inconsistencies: Unvereinbarkeiten.
notions: Ahnungen.
owed: geschuldet, schuldet,
schuldeten, schuldetest, schuldetet.
perpetual: ewig, fortwährend, endlos,
zeitlebens, lebenslänglich,
lebenslang, grenzenlos, entlos
dauernd, auf Lebenszeit.
pirate: Pirat, Seeräuber, Geiselnnehmer,
Glücksritter, Kaper, Korsar.
possessed: besaßest, besaßt, besaßen,

besaß, besessen.
rightfully: rechtmäßig,
gerechterweise.
seas: Meere.
thoughtless: gedankenlos,
rücksichtslos, unüberlegt,
unbesonnen, leichtfertig,
geistesabwesend, gedankenlosig,
leichtsinnig, unbedachtsam,
abwesend, waghalsig.
whirl: wirbeln, sich drehen, kreiseln,
quirlen, schwingen, Wirbel.

CHAPTER XI

I now come to that part of my life during which I planned, and finally succeeded in making, my escape from slavery. But before **narrating** any of the peculiar circumstances, I deem it proper to make known my intention not to state all the facts connected with the transaction. My reasons for pursuing this course may be understood from the following: First, were I to give a minute statement of all the facts, it is not only possible, but quite **probable**, that others would thereby be involved in the most **embarrassing** difficulties. Secondly, such a statement would most undoubtedly **induce** greater **vigilance** on the part of slaveholders than has existed **heretofore** among them; which would, of course, be the means of **guarding** a door **whereby** some dear brother bondman might escape his galling chains. I deeply **regret** the necessity that **impels** me to suppress any thing of importance connected with my experience in slavery. It would afford me great pleasure indeed, as well as **materially** add to the interest of my **narrative**, were I at liberty to **gratify** a **curiosity**, which I know exists in the minds of many, by an accurate statement of all the facts **pertaining** to my most fortunate escape. But I must deprive myself of this pleasure, and the curious of the gratification which such a statement would afford. I would allow myself to suffer under the greatest imputations which **evil-minded** men might suggest, rather than **exculpate** myself, and thereby run the hazard of closing the slightest **avenue** by which a brother slave might clear himself of the chains and **fetters** of slavery.

German

avenue: Allee, Straße, Baumgang, Boulevard.

curiosity: Neugierde, Neugier, Seltenheit, Kuriosität, Kuriosum, Seltsames Exemplar, Wißbegier, Sehenswürdigkeit, Neugierigkeit, Exentrität.

embarrassing: peinlich, hindernd, genant, unangenehm.

evil-minded: übelgesinnt.

exculpate: entschuldigen, freisprechen, rechtfertigen.

fetters: Fesseln, Fußfesseln.

gratify: befriedigen, befriedige, befriedigst, befriedigt.

guarding: Bewachung.

heretofore: bis jetzt, vordem.

impels: treibt.

induce: induzieren, veranlassen, induziere, induzierst, induziert, bewegen, schließen, veranlasse, folgern, veranlaßt.

materially: materiell, wesentlich.

narrating: erzählend.

narrative: Erzählung, erzählend, Geschichte, Bericht, Schilderung, erzählerisch.

pertaining: betreffend, gehörend.

probable: Wahrscheinlich, vermutlich, mutmaßlich, voraussichtlich, glaubhaft.

regret: Bedauern, bereuen, etwas bedauern, leid tun, beweinen, beklagen, betrauern.

vigilance: Wachsamkeit, Vigilanz.

whereby: wodurch, womit, wobei.

I have never approved of the very public manner in which some of our western friends have conducted what they call the *underground railroad*, but which I think, by their open **declarations**, has been made most **emphatically** the *upperground railroad*. I honor those good men and women for their noble **daring**, and **applaud** them for **willingly subjecting** themselves to bloody **persecution**, by openly **avowing** their participation in the escape of slaves. I, however, can see very little good resulting from such a course, either to themselves or the slaves **escaping**; while, upon the other hand, I see and feel assured that those open declarations are a positive evil to the slaves remaining, who are seeking to escape. They do nothing towards **enlightening** the slave, whilst they do much towards enlightening the master. They stimulate him to greater **watchfulness**, and enhance his power to capture his slave. We owe something to the slave south of the line as well as to those north of it; and in aiding the latter on their way to freedom, we should be careful to do nothing which would be likely to hinder the former from escaping from slavery. I would keep the merciless slaveholder **profoundly** ignorant of the means of flight adopted by the slave. I would leave him to imagine himself surrounded by **myriads** of invisible tormentors, ever ready to snatch from his infernal grasp his trembling prey. Let him be left to feel his way in the dark; let darkness **commensurate** with his crime **hover** over him; and let him feel that at every step he takes, in **pursuit** of the flying bondman, he is running the frightful risk of having his hot brains dashed out by an invisible agency. Let us render the **tyrant** no aid; let us not hold the light by which he can trace the **footprints** of our flying brother. But enough of this. I will now proceed to the statement of those facts, connected with my escape, for which I am alone responsible, and for which no one can be made to suffer but myself.

In the early part of the year 1838, I became quite restless. I could see no reason why I should, at the end of each week, pour the reward of my toil into the **purse** of my master. When I carried to him my weekly wages, he would, after counting the money, look me in the face with a robber-like fierceness, and ask, "Is this all?" He was satisfied with nothing less than the last cent. He would, however, when I made him six dollars, sometimes give me six cents, to

German

applaud: applaudieren, applaudiert, applaudierst, applaudiere, Beifall spenden, klatschen, klatsche, klatscht, klatschst, akklamieren, akklamierst.
avowing: bekennd.
commensurate: gleich groß, angemessen.
daring: wagem, wagemutig, gewagt, Tollkühnheit, Wagemut, Kühnheit, Schneidigkeit, sich Getrauen, verwegen, Schneid, Mut haben.

declarations: Erklärungen.
emphatically: nachdrücklich, ausdrücklich.
enlightening: erleuchtend.
escaping: entgehend, verlassend.
footprints: Fußspuren.
hover: schweben, schwebst, schwebe, schwebt, gleiten, hängen.
myriads: Myriaden.
persecution: Verfolgung, Verfahren, Rechtsverfahren, gerichtliche Verfolgung.

profoundly: tief, tiefsinnig.
purse: Geldbeutel, Handtasche, Beutel, Börse, Brieftasche, Geldbörse, Portemonnaie, Portemonaie.
pursuit: Verfolgung.
railroad: Eisenbahn, Bahn.
subjecting: unterwerfend.
tyrant: Tyrann, Wüterich, Despot.
watchfulness: Wachsamkeit.
willingly: bereitwillig, gern, gutwillig, zuvorkommend, wohlwollend, bereit.

encourage me. It had the opposite effect. I regarded it as a sort of admission of my right to the whole. The fact that he gave me any part of my wages was proof, to my mind, that he believed me entitled to the whole of them. I always felt worse for having received any thing; for I feared that the giving me a few cents would ease his conscience, and make him feel himself to be a pretty **honorable** sort of **robber**. My **discontent** grew upon me. I was ever on the look-out for means of escape; and, finding no direct means, I determined to try to hire my time, with a view of getting money with which to make my escape. In the spring of 1838, when Master Thomas came to Baltimore to purchase his spring goods, I got an opportunity, and applied to him to allow me to hire my time. He unhesitatingly refused my request, and told me this was another **stratagem** by which to escape. He told me I could go nowhere but that he could get me; and that, in the event of my running away, he should spare no **pains** in his efforts to catch me. He **exhorted** me to content myself, and be **obedient**. He told me, if I would be happy, I must lay out no plans for the future. He said, if I **behaved** myself properly, he would take care of me. Indeed, he advised me to complete **thoughtlessness** of the future, and taught me to depend solely upon him for happiness. He seemed to see fully the **pressing** necessity of setting aside my intellectual nature, in order to contentment in slavery. But in spite of him, and even in spite of myself, I continued to think, and to think about the **injustice** of my enslavement, and the means of escape.

About two months after this, I applied to Master Hugh for the **privilege** of **hiring** my time. He was not acquainted with the fact that I had applied to Master Thomas, and had been refused. He too, at first, seemed disposed to refuse; but, after some reflection, he granted me the privilege, and proposed the following terms: I was to be allowed all my time, make all contracts with those for whom I worked, and find my own employment; and, in return for this liberty, I was to pay him three dollars at the end of each week; find myself in calking tools, and in board and **clothing**. My board was two dollars and a half per week. This, with the wear and **tear** of clothing and calking tools, made my regular expenses about six dollars per week. This amount I was compelled to make up, or **relinquish** the privilege of hiring my time. Rain or **shine**, work or no work, at

German		
behaved: benahm sich, benahm.	Unrechtfertigkeit.	auf, gib auf.
clothing: Kleidung, kleidend, Bekleidung, Bekleidend, ankleidend, Kleider, Einkleidend, Anziehen, Anlegen, Ankleiden.	obedient: gehorsam, folgsam, gefügig, gefällig, willig, zahm.	robber: Räuber, Freibeuter, Wegelagerer.
discontent: Unzufriedenheit, Unzufrieden.	pains: Sorgen.	shine: leuchten, scheinen, glänzen, scheinen, schimmern, Glanz, strahlen, Schimmer, blinken, glühen.
exhorted: ermahnt, ermahnte, ermahnten, ermahntest, ermahntet.	pressing: Pressung, dringend.	stratagem: List.
hiring: mietend, heuernd, dingend.	privilege: Privileg, Vorrecht, Vergünstigung, Privilegium, Privilegieren, bevorzugen, begünstigen, Vorzug, Vorzugsrecht.	tear: zerreißen, Träne, einreißen, zerren, reißen, Riss, aufreißen, zupfen, zerlegen, zerfetzen, tränen.
honorable: ehrenwert, ehrenhaft.	relinquish: aufgeben, abtreten, tritt ab, absehen, trete ab, geben auf, verzichten, weichen, gebe auf, gebt	thoughtlessness: Gedankenlosigkeit, Unüberlegtheit, Rücksichtslosigkeit.
injustice: Ungerechtigkeit, Unrecht,		

the end of each week the money must be **forthcoming**, or I must give up my privilege. This arrangement, it will be perceived, was **decidedly** in my master's favor. It relieved him of all need of looking after me. His money was sure. He received all the benefits of slaveholding without its **evils**; while I endured all the evils of a slave, and suffered all the care and anxiety of a freeman. I found it a hard bargain. But, hard as it was, I thought it better than the old mode of getting along. It was a step towards freedom to be allowed to bear the responsibilities of a freeman, and I was determined to hold on upon it. I **bent** myself to the work of making money. I was ready to work at night as well as day, and by the most untiring **perseverance** and industry, I made enough to meet my expenses, and lay up a little money every week. I went on thus from May till August. Master Hugh then refused to allow me to hire my time longer. The ground for his refusal was a failure on my part, one Saturday night, to pay him for my week's time. This failure was occasioned by my attending a camp meeting about ten miles from Baltimore. During the week, I had entered into an **engagement** with a number of young friends to start from Baltimore to the camp ground early Saturday evening; and being **detained** by my employer, I was unable to get down to Master Hugh's without **disappointing** the company. I knew that Master Hugh was in no special need of the money that night. I therefore decided to go to camp meeting, and upon my return pay him the three dollars. I staid at the camp meeting one day longer than I intended when I left. But as soon as I returned, I called upon him to pay him what he considered his due. I found him very angry; he could scarce **restrain** his **wrath**. He said he had a great mind to give me a severe whipping. He wished to know how I **dared** go out of the city without asking his permission. I told him I hired my time and while I paid him the price which he asked for it, I did not know that I was bound to ask him when and where I should go. This reply **troubled** him; and, after **reflecting** a few moments, he turned to me, and said I should hire my time no longer; that the next thing he should know of, I would be running away. Upon the same **plea**, he told me to bring my tools and clothing home **forthwith**. I did so; but instead of seeking work, as I had been accustomed to do previously to hiring my time, I spent the whole week without the performance of a single stroke of work. I did

German

bent: Gebogen, verbogen, krumm, gekrümmt, verneigt, vorüber gebogen, umgebogen, geneigt, gewölbt, gewunden.

dared: wagtet, wagten, wagte, gewagt, wagtest.

decidedly: entschieden.

detained: abgehalten, setztet fest, zurückgehalten, setztest fest, setzten fest, setzte fest, hieltet zurück, hieltet fest, hieltest zurück, hieltest fest, hielten zurück.

disappointing: enttäuschend.

engagement: Verlobung, Verpflichtung, Verbindung, Verabredung, Einstellung.

evils: Sünden.

forthcoming: bevorstehend, entgegenkommend, mittheilsam.

forthwith: unverzüglich, sofort.

perseverance: Beharrlichkeit, Ausdauer, Beharren, Beharrung, Standhaftigkeit, Zähigkeit, Aushalten.

plea: Einspruch, Plädieren, Beweisgrund, Argument, Bitte.

reflecting: reflektierend, abspiegelnd.

restrain: zurückhalten, hältst zurück, haltet zurück, halten zurück, halte zurück, beherrschen, beherrsche, beherrscht, beherrscht, enthalten, sich beruhigen.

troubled: gestört, beunruhigt, aufgewühlt, trüb, unruhig, trübe.

wrath: Zorn, Wut, Erbitterung, Grimm, Gram.

this in **retaliation**. Saturday night, he called upon me as usual for my week's wages. I told him I had no wages; I had done no work that week. Here we were upon the point of coming to blows. He **raved**, and swore his determination to get hold of me. I did not allow myself a single word; but was resolved, if he laid the weight of his hand upon me, it should be blow for blow. He did not strike me, but told me that he would find me in constant employment in future. I thought the matter over during the next day, Sunday, and finally resolved upon the third day of September, as the day upon which I would make a second attempt to secure my freedom. I now had three weeks during which to prepare for my journey. Early on Monday morning, before Master Hugh had time to make any engagement for me, I went out and got employment of Mr. **Butler**, at his ship-yard near the **drawbridge**, upon what is called the City Block, thus making it unnecessary for him to seek employment for me. At the end of the week, I brought him between eight and nine **dollars**. He seemed very well pleased, and asked why I did not do the same the week before. He little knew what my plans were. My object in working **steadily** was to remove any **suspicion** he might **entertain** of my intent to run away; and in this I succeeded **admirably**. I suppose he thought I was never better satisfied with my condition than at the very time during which I was planning my escape. The second week passed, and again I carried him my full wages; and so well pleased was he, that he gave me twenty-five cents, (quite a large sum for a slaveholder to give a slave,) and bade me to make a good use of it. I told him I would.

Things went on without very **smoothly** indeed, but within there was trouble. It is impossible for me to describe my feelings as the time of my **contemplated** start drew near. I had a number of warm-hearted friends in Baltimore, — friends that I loved almost as I did my life, — and the thought of being separated from them **forever** was painful beyond expression. It is my opinion that thousands would escape from slavery, who now remain, but for the strong **cords** of **affection** that bind them to their friends. The thought of leaving my friends was decidedly the most painful thought with which I had to **contend**. The love of them was my **tender** point, and shook my decision more than all things else. Besides the pain of separation, the dread and apprehension of a failure exceeded

German

admirably: bewundernswert.	Seile.	retaliation: Vergeltung,
affection: Zuneigung, Neigung,	dollars: Dollars.	Vergeltungsmaßnahme.
Affekt, Bewegung, Erkrankung,	drawbridge: Zugbrücke, Klappbrücke.	smoothly: reibungslos, glatt, weich.
Gemütsbewegung, Krankheit, Liebe,	entertain: bewirten, unterhalten,	steadily: ständig, zuverlässig,
Wohlwollen, Rührung.	unterhalte, unterhältet, unterhältst,	ununterbrochen, stet.
butler: Hausdiener, Herrenknecht,	bewirtet, bewirte, bewirtest,	suspicion: Verdacht, Argwohn,
Kammerdiener, Butler.	regalieren, gastieren, zerstreuen.	Vermutung, Vorgefühl, Ahnung,
contemplated: betrachtete,	forever: für immer, ewig, auf immer,	Mißtrauen.
betrachtetet, betrachtetest,	unumstößlich, definitiv, endgültig,	tender: zart, Angebot, weich,
betrachteten, betrachtet.	fortwährend, immer, ständig,	Verdingung, anbieten, Anerbieten,
contend: streiten.	unwiderprüflich, unwiederbringlich.	empfindlich, mürbe, präsentieren,
cords: Schnüre, Bindfäden, Drähte,	raved: gerast.	Submission, sorgfältig.

what I had experienced at my first attempt. The appalling defeat I then sustained returned to **torment** me. I felt assured that, if I failed in this attempt, my case would be a hopeless one—it would seal my fate as a slave forever. I could not hope to get off with any thing less than the severest punishment, and being placed beyond the means of escape. It required no very vivid imagination to **depict** the most frightful scenes through which I should have to pass, in case I failed. The wretchedness of slavery, and the **blessedness** of freedom, were **perpetually** before me. It was life and death with me. But I remained firm, and, according to my resolution, on the third day of September, 1838, I left my chains, and succeeded in reaching New York without the slightest interruption of any kind. How I did so,—what means I adopted,—what direction I travelled, and by what mode of conveyance,—I must leave **unexplained**, for the reasons before mentioned.

I have been frequently asked how I felt when I found myself in a free State. I have never been able to answer the question with any satisfaction to myself. It was a moment of the highest excitement I ever experienced. I suppose I felt as one may imagine the **unarmed mariner** to feel when he is rescued by a friendly man-of-war from the pursuit of a pirate. In writing to a dear friend, immediately after my arrival at New York, I said I felt like one who had escaped a den of hungry lions. This state of mind, however, very soon **subsided**; and I was again seized with a feeling of great insecurity and loneliness. I was yet liable to be taken back, and subjected to all the **tortures** of slavery. This in itself was enough to damp the **ardor** of my enthusiasm. But the loneliness **overcame** me. There I was in the midst of thousands, and yet a perfect stranger; without home and without friends, in the midst of thousands of my own brethren—children of a common Father, and yet I dared not to **unfold** to any one of them my sad condition. I was afraid to speak to any one for fear of speaking to the wrong one, and thereby falling into the hands of money-loving **kidnappers**, whose business it was to lie in wait for the panting fugitive, as the **ferocious** beasts of the forest lie in wait for their prey. The motto which I adopted when I started from slavery was this—"Trust no man!" I saw in every white man an enemy, and in almost every colored man cause for **distrust**. It was a most painful situation; and, to

German

ardor: Begeisterung, Leidenschaft, Hitze.

blessedness: die Glückseligkeit, Seligkeit, die Seligkeit.

depict: schildern, darstellen, schilderst, stellt dar, stellst dar, stellen dar, stelle dar, schildert, schildere, schildre, abbilden.

distrust: Misstrauen, Argwohn.

ferocious: wild, grausam, grimmig.

kidnappers: Entführer.

mariner: Seemann.

overcame: überwältigtet, überwältigtest, überwältigten, überwältigte, überwandest, überwand, überwandet, überwandten, übermanntest, übermannten, übermanntet.

perpetually: endlos, unaufhörlich, ständig, fortwährende, dauernd, ewig.

subsided: sankst, sackten ein, klangst ab, sackte ab, sackte ein, sackten ab, sacktest ab, sacktest ein, sacktet ab,

sacktet ein, klangst ab.

torment: Qual, quälen, martern, peinigen, Marter, Quälung, Pein, Belästigung.

tortures: foltert, foltern.

unarmed: unbewaffnet, waffenlos.

unexplained: unerklärt, ungeklärt.

unfold: entfalten, aufklappen, entfaltet, entfalte, entfaltet, auseinanderfalten, faltet auseinander, ausrollen, klappt auf, klappst auf, klappen auf.

understand it, one must needs experience it, or imagine himself in similar circumstances. Let him be a fugitive slave in a strange land – a land given up to be the hunting-ground for slaveholders – whose inhabitants are **legalized** kidnappers – where he is every moment subjected to the terrible liability of being seized upon by his fellowmen, as the **hideous crocodile** **seizes** upon his prey! – I say, let him place himself in my situation – without home or friends – without money or credit – wanting shelter, and no one to give it – wanting bread, and no money to buy it, – and at the same time let him feel that he is pursued by merciless men-hunters, and in total darkness as to what to do, where to go, or where to stay, – perfectly helpless both as to the means of defence and means of escape, – in the midst of plenty, yet suffering the terrible gnawings of hunger, – in the midst of houses, yet having no home, – among fellow-men, yet feeling as if in the midst of wild beasts, whose **greediness** to **swallow** up the **trembling** and half-famished fugitive is only equalled by that with which the **monsters** of the deep swallow up the helpless fish upon which they subsist, – I say, let him be placed in this most trying situation, – the situation in which I was placed, – then, and not till then, will he fully appreciate the hardships of, and know how to **sympathize** with, the toil-worn and whip-scarred fugitive slave.

Thank Heaven, I remained but a short time in this **distressed** situation. I was relieved from it by the humane hand of Mr. DAVID RUGGLES, whose vigilance, kindness, and perseverance, I shall never forget. I am glad of an opportunity to express, as far as words can, the love and gratitude I bear him. Mr. Ruggles is now **afflicted** with **blindness**, and is himself in need of the same kind offices which he was once so forward in the performance of toward others. I had been in New York but a few days, when Mr. Ruggles sought me out, and very kindly took me to his boarding-house at the corner of Church and Lespenard Streets. Mr. Ruggles was then very deeply engaged in the **memorable** *Darg* case, as well as attending to a number of other fugitive slaves, devising ways and means for their successful escape; and, though watched and hemmed in on almost every side, he seemed to be more than a match for his enemies.

German		
afflicted: betrübtest, betrübtet, betrübte, betrübten, betrübt, geplagt, behaftet, plagte, plagten, plagtest, plagtet.	hideous: scheuflüch, abscheulich, gräßlich, häßlich, widerlich, grundhäßlich, garstig, abscheuerregend.	wegschlucken, Bauernschwalbe, herunterschlucken, hinunterschlingen, hinunterschlucken, runterschlucken, schlingen.
blindness: Blindheit, Verblendung.	legalized: legalisiert, legalisiertest, legalisiertet, legalisierte, legalisierten.	sympathize: mitfühlen, fühlt mit, einfühlen, einleben, fühle mit, fühlen, fühlen mit, fühlst mit, sympathisieren, mitleben, mitempfinden.
crocodile: Krokodil.	monsters: Ungeheuer.	trembling: zitternd, Zittern, Erschütterung, Beben.
distressed: trübsinnig, quälte, schwermütig, bekümmert, betrübt, gedrückt, trübselig, traurig, verdrießlich, trüb.	memorable: denkwürdig, unvergesslich.	
greediness: Habsucht, Gelüst, Gierde, Gierigkeit.	seizes: ergreift, greift, zieht ein.	
	swallow: Schwalbe, schlucken, Rauchschatbe, Schluck,	

Very soon after I went to Mr. Ruggles, he wished to know of me where I wanted to go; as he deemed it unsafe for me to remain in New York. I told him I was a calker, and should like to go where I could get work. I thought of going to Canada; but he decided against it, and in favor of my going to New Bedford, thinking I should be able to get work there at my trade. At this time, Anna, my intended wife, came on; for I wrote to her immediately after my arrival at New York, (**notwithstanding** my **homeless**, **houseless**, and helpless condition,) **informing** her of my successful flight, and **wishing** her to come on forthwith. In a few days after her arrival, Mr. Ruggles called in the Rev. J. W. C. Pennington, who, in the presence of Mr. Ruggles, Mrs. Michaels, and two or three others, performed the marriage **ceremony**, and gave us a certificate, of which the following is an **exact** copy: —

“This may certify, that I joined together in **holy matrimony** Frederick Johnson and Anna Murray, as man and wife, in the presence of Mr. David Ruggles and Mrs. Michaels.

“JAMES W. C. PENNINGTON

“*New York, Sept. 15, 1838*”

Upon **receiving** this certificate, and a five-dollar bill from Mr. Ruggles, I **shouldered** one part of our **baggage**, and Anna took up the other, and we set out forthwith to take passage on board of the **steamboat** John W. Richmond for Newport, on our way to New Bedford. Mr. Ruggles gave me a letter to a Mr. Shaw in Newport, and told me, in case my money did not serve me to New Bedford, to stop in Newport and obtain further assistance; but upon our arrival at Newport, we were so anxious to get to a place of safety, that, notwithstanding we **lacked** the necessary money to pay our **fare**, we decided to take seats in the stage, and promise to pay when we got to New Bedford. We were encouraged to do this by two excellent gentlemen, residents of New Bedford, whose names I afterward **ascertained** to be Joseph Ricketson and William C. Taber. They seemed at once to understand our circumstances, and gave us such **assurance** of

German

ascertained: stellten fest, stellt fest, stellte fest, festgestellt, stelltest fest, ermittelt, ermitteltest, ermittelten, ermittelte, ermittelt, konstatiert.
assurance: Versicherung, Zusicherung, Assekuranz.
baggage: Gepäck, Bagage, Reisegepäck, Verpackung.
ceremony: Zeremonie, Feierlichkeit, Feier, Förmlichkeit, Festlichkeit, Festumzug, Pracht, Prozession, Stättlichkeit, Vierung, Festakt.

exact: genau, richtig, exakt, pünktlich, zutreffend, requirieren, recht.
fare: Fahrpreis, Fahrgeld, Kost, Fahrkarte, kleine Fracht, Ticket, sich befinden, Fahrschein.
holy: heilig.
homeless: heimatlos, obdachlos.
houseless: obdachlos.
informing: Informierend, Benachrichtigung, Information, Beratung, Auskunft, Anfragen.
lacked: fehlte, fehlten, fehltest, fehlte,

gefehlt, mangelten, mangeltest, mangelte, mangeltet, gemangelt, entbehrtet.
matrimony: Ehe, Ehestand, Trauung, Hochzeit, Heirat, Ehegemeinschaft.
notwithstanding: ungeachtet, trotz.
receiving: empfangend, erhaltend, empfang, Hehlerei, Annahme, in Empfangnahme.
shouldered: geschultert.
steamboat: Dampfschiff, Dampfer.
wishing: Wünschend.

their **friendliness** as put us fully at ease in their presence. It was good indeed to meet with such friends, at such a time. Upon reaching New Bedford, we were **directed** to the house of Mr. Nathan Johnson, by whom we were kindly received, and **hospitably** provided for. Both Mr. and Mrs. Johnson took a deep and **lively** interest in our welfare. They proved themselves quite **worthy** of the name of abolitionists. When the stage-driver found us unable to pay our fare, he held on upon our baggage as security for the debt. I had but to mention the fact to Mr. Johnson, and he forthwith advanced the money.

We now began to feel a degree of safety, and to prepare ourselves for the duties and **responsibilities** of a life of freedom. On the morning after our arrival at New Bedford, while at the breakfast-table, the question **arose** as to what name I should be called by. The name given me by my mother was, "Frederick Augustus Washington Bailey." I, however, had **dispensed** with the two middle names long before I left Maryland so that I was generally known by the name of "Frederick Bailey." I started from Baltimore **bearing** the name of "Stanley." When I got to New York, I again changed my name to "Frederick Johnson," and thought that would be the last change. But when I got to New Bedford, I found it necessary again to change my name. The reason of this necessity was, that there were so many Johnsons in New Bedford, it was already quite difficult to distinguish between them. I gave Mr. Johnson the privilege of **choosing** me a name, but told him he must not take from me the name of "Frederick." I must hold on to that, to **preserve** a sense of my identity. Mr. Johnson had just been reading the "Lady of the Lake," and at once suggested that my name be "Douglass." From that time until now I have been called "Frederick Douglass;" and as I am more widely known by that name than by either of the others, I shall continue to use it as my own.

I was quite **disappointed** at the general appearance of things in New Bedford. The impression which I had received **respecting** the character and condition of the people of the north, I found to be **singularly erroneous**. I had very **strangely** supposed, while in slavery, that few of the comforts, and scarcely any of the **luxuries**, of life were enjoyed at the north, compared with what were enjoyed by

German

arose: entstand, entstanden, entstandst, entstandet, gingt auf, ging auf, gingst auf, entsprangst, gingen auf, entsprangt, entsprangen.
bearing: Lager, tragend, Peilung.
choosing: wählend, auslesend, aussuchend, erwählend.
directed: gerichtet, adressiert, zugespitzt.
disappointed: enttäuscht, enttäuschtet, enttäuschte, enttäuschten, enttäuschest.

dispensed: dispensiertet, verteilte, dispensierte, dispensiertest, dispensiert, dispensierten.
erroneous: fehlerhaft, irrig, falsch, irrtümlich.
friendliness: Freundlichkeit, Jovialität, Wohlwollen, Herzlichkeit, Freundschaftlichkeit.
hospitably: gastfreundlich.
lively: lebhaft, lebendig, munter, witzig, flott, geistreich, heiter, Herzhaftigkeit, sinnreich.

luxuries: Luxus.
preserve: einmachen, konservieren, einlegen, bewahren, erhalten, Konserve, aufbewahren, einkochen, wahren, bergen, behalten.
respecting: respektierend, achtend.
responsibilities: Verantwortlichkeiten.
singularly: einzigartig.
strangely: merkwürdig, seltsam.
worthy: Würdig, bieder, ehrenwert, wert.

the slaveholders of the south. I probably came to this conclusion from the fact that northern people owned no slaves. I supposed that they were about upon a level with the non-slaveholding population of the south. I knew *they* were exceedingly poor, and I had been accustomed to regard their poverty as the necessary consequence of their being non-slaveholders. I had somehow **imbibed** the opinion that, in the absence of slaves, there could be no wealth, and very little **refinement**. And upon coming to the north, I expected to meet with a rough, **hard-handed**, and **uncultivated** population, living in the most Spartan-like simplicity, knowing nothing of the ease, luxury, **pomp**, and **grandeur** of southern slaveholders. Such being my **conjectures**, any one acquainted with the appearance of New Bedford may very readily **infer** how **palpably** I must have seen my mistake.

In the afternoon of the day when I reached New Bedford, I visited the **wharves**, to take a view of the shipping. Here I found myself surrounded with the strongest proofs of wealth. Lying at the wharves, and riding in the stream, I saw many ships of the finest model, in the best order, and of the largest size. Upon the right and left, I was **walled** in by **granite warehouses** of the **widest** dimensions, **stowed** to their utmost capacity with the **necessaries** and comforts of life. Added to this, almost every body seemed to be at work, but **noiselessly** so, compared with what I had been accustomed to in Baltimore. There were no loud songs heard from those engaged in loading and unloading ships. I heard no deep oaths or horrid curses on the **laborer**. I saw no whipping of men; but all seemed to go smoothly on. Every man appeared to understand his work, and went at it with a sober, yet cheerful earnestness, which **betokened** the deep interest which he felt in what he was doing, as well as a sense of his own dignity as a man. To me this looked exceedingly strange. From the wharves I **strolled** around and over the town, gazing with wonder and admiration at the splendid churches, beautiful **dwellings**, and finely-cultivated gardens; **evinced** an amount of wealth, comfort, taste, and refinement, such as I had never seen in any part of slaveholding Maryland.

German

betokened: kündigtest an, kündigtet an, kündigten an, kündigte an, angekündigt.

conjectures: Vermutungen, Vermutet.

dwellings: Behausungen.

evinced: bekundend, zeigend.

grandeur: Herrlichkeit.

granite: Granit, Granitartig, Graniten.

hard-handed: schroff, wild, unsanft, rüde, roh, haarig, grob, brutal, gewalttätig, unziert, gewaltsam.

imbibed: saugtest auf, saugtet auf,

trank, tranken, trankst, angenommen, saugten auf, saugte auf, getrunken, trankt, aufgesaugt.

infer: folgern, folgre, folgere, folgerst, folgert, schließen.

laborer: Arbeiter.

necessaries: Bedarfsartikel, Notwendig.

noiselessly: geräuschlos.

palpably: fühlbar.

pomp: Pomp, Gepränge.

refinement: Verfeinerung,

Veredelung, Feinheit, Raffinesse, Raffinement, Finesse.

stowed: verstaut, verstaute, verstaute, verstaute, verstaute.

strolled: gebummelt.

uncultivated: unkultiviert, unbebaut.

walled: zugemauert, von Mauern umgeben, vermauerte.

warehouses: Lagerhäuser, Depots, Magazine.

wharves: Kais, Anlegeplätze.

widest: weiteste.

Every thing looked clean, new, and beautiful. I saw few or no **dilapidated** houses, with **poverty**-stricken **inmates**; no half-naked children and barefooted women, such as I had been accustomed to see in Hillsborough, Easton, St. Michael's, and Baltimore. The people looked more able, stronger, **healthier**, and happier, than those of Maryland. I was for once made glad by a view of extreme wealth, without being saddened by seeing extreme poverty. But the most **astonishing** as well as the most interesting thing to me was the condition of the colored people, a great many of whom, like myself, had escaped thither as a refuge from the **hunters** of men. I found many, who had not been seven years out of their chains, living in **finer** houses, and evidently enjoying more of the comforts of life, than the average of slaveholders in Maryland. I will venture to assert, that my friend Mr. Nathan Johnson (of whom I can say with a grateful heart, "I was hungry, and he gave me meat; I was **thirsty**, and he gave me drink; I was a stranger, and he took me in") lived in a **neater** house; **dined** at a better table; took, paid for, and read, more newspapers; better understood the moral, religious, and political character of the nation, — than nine **tenths** of the slaveholders in Talbot county Maryland. Yet Mr. Johnson was a working man. His hands were hardened by toil, and not his alone, but those also of Mrs. Johnson. I found the colored people much more **spirited** than I had supposed they would be. I found among them a determination to protect each other from the blood-thirsty **kidnapper**, at all **hazards**. Soon after my arrival, I was told of a circumstance which illustrated their spirit. A colored man and a fugitive slave were on **unfriendly** terms. The former was heard to threaten the latter with informing his master of his **whereabouts**. Straightway a meeting was called among the colored people, under the **stereotyped** notice, "Business of importance!" The **betray**er was invited to attend. The people came at the appointed hour, and organized the meeting by **appointing** a very religious old gentleman as president, who, I believe, made a prayer, after which he addressed the meeting as follows: "*Friends, we have got him here, and I would recommend that you young men just take him outside the door, and kill him!*" With this, a number of them **bolted** at him; but they were **intercepted** by some more **timid** than themselves, and the betrayer escaped their **vengeance**, and has not been seen in

German

appointing: ernennend, bestimmend.	healthier: gesünder.	spirited: temperamentvoll, mutig, lebendig.
astonishing: erstaunlich, überraschend, erstaunend, verwunderlich.	hunters: Jäger.	stereotyped: stereotyp, klischee.
betray er: Verräter.	inmates: Insassen.	tenths: zehnte.
bolted: verriegelte, abgeriegelt.	intercepted: abgefangen, aufgefangen, fing ab, fingen ab, fingst ab, fingt ab, hörte ab, unterschlagen, hörtet ab, hörten ab, abgehört.	thirsty: durstig.
dilapidated: auffällig, verfallen, hinfällig, abgelebt, gebrechlich.	kidnapper: Entführer, Korsar, Kaper, Geiselnnehmer, Geisel.	timid: zaghaft, befangen, schüchtern, Furchtsam, scheu, verlegen, bang, verschämt.
dined: gespeist, speistet, speistest, speisten, speiste.	neater: netter.	unfriendly: unfreundlich.
finer: feiner.	poverty-stricken: bettelarm, total verarmt.	vengeance: Rache.
hazards: Zufälle, Gefahren.		whereabouts: Aufenthaltsort, zeitweiliger Aufenthaltsort.

New Bedford since. I believe there have been no more such threats, and should there be **hereafter**, I doubt not that death would be the consequence.

I found employment, the third day after my arrival, in **stowing** a sloop with a load of oil. It was new, dirty, and hard work for me; but I went at it with a glad heart and a willing hand. I was now my own master. It was a happy moment, the rapture of which can be understood only by those who have been slaves. It was the first work, the **reward** of which was to be entirely my own. There was no Master Hugh standing ready, the moment I **earned** the money, to **rob** me of it. I worked that day with a pleasure I had never before experienced. I was at work for myself and newly-married wife. It was to me the starting-point of a new existence. When I got through with that job, I went in pursuit of a job of calking; but such was the strength of prejudice against **color**, among the white calkers, that they refused to work with me, and of course I could get no employment. Finding my trade of no immediate benefit, I threw off my calking habiliments, and prepared myself to do any kind of work I could get to do. Mr. Johnson kindly let me have his wood-horse and saw, and I very soon found myself a plenty of work. There was no work too hard — none too dirty. I was ready to saw wood, **shovel** coal, carry wood, **sweep** the **chimney**, or roll oil casks, — all of which I

In about four months after I went to New Bedford, there came a young man to me, and inquired if I did not wish to take the “Liberator.” I told him I did; but, just having made my escape from slavery, I **remarked** that I was unable to pay for it then. I, however, finally became a **subscriber** to it. The paper came, and I read it from week to week with such feelings as it would be quite **idle** for me to attempt to describe. The paper became my meat and my drink. My soul was set all on fire. Its **sympathy** for my brethren in bonds — its **scathing denunciations** of slaveholders — its **faithful exposures** of slavery — and its powerful attacks upon the upholders of the institution — sent a thrill of joy through my soul, such as I had never felt before!

I had not long been a reader of the “Liberator,” before I got a pretty correct idea of the principles, measures and spirit of the anti-slavery reform. I took right

German

chimney: Schornstein, Kamin, Esse, der Schornstein.

color: Farbe, Färben.

denunciations: Denunziationen.

earned: verdienstest, verdientet, verdiente, verdient, verdienten.

exposures: Aussetzungen, Preisgaben.

faithful: Treu, gläubig, vertrauensvoll, loyal, bieder.

hereafter: Jenseits, danach, Paradies, nachher, Himmel, Firmament, Ewigkeit.

idle: faul, untätig, nutzlos, Leerlauf, nicht belegt, müßig, leerlaufen, freilaufen, träge, unbeschäftigt, arbeitsscheu.

remarked: merkte.

reward: Belohnung, belohnen, Lohn, lohnen, vergelten, honorieren, Gage, Einkommen, vergüten, Gehalt, Finderlohn.

rob: rauben, raubst, raubt, raube, plündern, berauben, plündert, plündre, plünderst, plündere,

beraubt.

scathing: vernichtend, beißend.

shovel: Schaufel, schaufeln, Schippe, Schüppe.

stowing: verstauend, Stauung.

subscriber: Abonnent, Teilnehmer, Bezieher, Abonnentin, Zeichner.

sweep: fegen, kehren, Schwung, wischen, Zeitablenkung, abkehren, abseifen, abwischen, wegfegen.

sympathy: Sympathie, Mitleid, Anteilnahme, Mitgefühl.

hold of the cause. I could do but little; but what I could, I did with a **joyful** heart, and never felt **happier** than when in an anti-slavery meeting. I seldom had much to say at the **meetings**, because what I wanted to say was said so much better by others. But, while attending an anti-slavery **convention** at Nantucket, on the 11th of August, 1841, I felt **strongly** moved to **speak**, and was at the same time much **urged** to do so by Mr. **William C. Coffin**, a **gentleman** who had heard me speak in the colored people's meeting at New Bedford. It was a **severe cross**, and I took it up **reluctantly**. The **truth** was, I felt myself a slave, and the idea of **speaking** to white people **weighed** me down. I **spoke** but a few **moments**, when I felt a degree of **freedom**, and said what I desired with considerable **ease**. From that time until now, I have been engaged in pleading the cause of my brethren — with what success, and with what devotion, I leave those acquainted with my labors to decide.

German

coffin: Sarg, Grabkiste.

convention: Konvention, Kongress, Tagung, Versammlung.

cross: Kreuz, böse, Kreuzung, übertreten, quer, Kreuzchen, durchkreuzen, überqueren, kreuzen, arg, übergeben.

ease: Bequemlichkeit, Leichtigkeit, lindern, mildern.

freedom: Freiheit, die Freiheit, Ungebundenheit, Unabhängigkeit, Selbständigkeit.

gentleman: Herr, Ehrenmann.

happier: glücklicher.

joyful: freudig, erfreulich.

meetings: Besprechungen, Zusammenkünfte.

moments: Momente, Augenblicke.

reluctantly: widerstrebend, ungern, widerwillig, unwillig, widerspenstig, zögernd.

severe: streng, ernst, hart, schwer, straff, scharf, heftig, fest, eisern, schlimm, handfest.

speak: sprechen, sprichst, spreche, sprichst, sprich, reden.

speaking: Sprechend, Redend.

spoke: sprachen, sprachst, Sprach, sprach, Speiche, Spake.

strongly: stark.

truth: Wahrheit.

urged: drängte, gedrängt.

weighed: wogen, wogt, gewogen, wog, wogst, wog ab, abgewogen, wogst ab, wogt ab, wogen ab.

william: Wilhelm.

APPENDIX

I find, since reading over the **foregoing** Narrative, that I have, in several instances, spoken in such a tone and manner, respecting religion, as may possibly lead those unacquainted with my religious views to suppose me an **opponent** of all religion. To remove the liability of such **misapprehension**, I deem it proper to **append** the following brief explanation. What I have said respecting and against religion, I mean strictly to apply to the *slaveholding religion* of this land, and with no possible reference to Christianity proper; for, between the Christianity of this land, and the Christianity of Christ, I recognize the widest possible difference—so wide, that to receive the one as good, pure, and holy, is of necessity to reject the other as bad, **corrupt**, and **wicked**. To be the friend of the one, is of necessity to be the enemy of the other. I love the pure, **peaceable**, and **impartial** Christianity of Christ: I therefore hate the corrupt, slaveholding, women-whipping, cradle-plundering, partial and **hypocritical** Christianity of this land. Indeed, I can see no reason, but the most **deceitful** one, for calling the religion of this land Christianity. I look upon it as the climax of all misnomers, the **boldest** of all frauds, and the grossest of all libels. Never was there a **clearer** case of “stealing the livery of the court of heaven to serve the devil in.” I am filled with unutterable loathing when I **contemplate** the religious pomp and show, together with the horrible inconsistencies, which every where **surround** me. We have men-stealers for ministers, women-whippers for **missionaries**, and

German

append: befestigen, hinzufügen.

boldest: kühnste.

clearer: heller, Reiniger.

contemplate: betrachten, betrachtet, betrachtetest, betrachte.

corrupt: verdorben, bestechlich, korrupt, korrumpieren, verderben, korrumpiert, korrumpierst, korrumpiere, käuflich, entstellen, entarten.

deceitful: betrügerisch, trügerisch, hinterlistig, verfänglich, unwirklich,

illusorisch, fiktiv, eingebildet.

foregoing: vorhergehend, vorangehend.

hypocritical: heuchlerisch, scheinheilig, gleisnerisch.

impartial: unparteiisch, objektiv, neutral, vorurteilsfrei, unvoreingenommen.

misapprehension: Missverständnis.

missionaries: Missionare.

opponent: Gegner, Widerpart, Widersacher, Entgegengesetzt,

Antagonist, Gegenspieler, Kontrahent.

peaceable: friedlich, friedfertig, gewaltlos, friedliebend, einlenkend.

surround: umgeben, umgebe, umgibt, umgib, umgibst, umringen, umringe, umzingeln, umringt, umringst, umzingle.

wicked: böse, boshaft, gemein, schlimm, verderbt, verlottert, vergammelt, verdorben, liederlich, niederträchtig.

cradle-plunderers for church members. The man who **wields** the blood-clotted cowskin during the week **fills** the **pulpit** on Sunday, and claims to be a minister of the **meek** and **lowly** Jesus. The man who **robs** me of my earnings at the end of each week meets me as a class-leader on Sunday morning, to show me the way of life, and the path of salvation. He who **sells** my sister, for purposes of **prostitution**, stands forth as the pious advocate of purity. He who **proclaims** it a religious duty to read the Bible denies me the right of learning to read the name of the God who made me. He who is the religious advocate of marriage robs whole millions of its sacred influence, and leaves them to the **ravages** of **wholesale** pollution. The warm defender of the **sacredness** of the family relation is the same that **scatters** whole families, — sundering husbands and wives, parents and children, sisters and brothers, — leaving the hut vacant, and the **hearth** desolate. We see the thief preaching against theft, and the **adulterer** against adultery. We have men sold to build churches, women sold to support the **gospel**, and **babes** sold to purchase Bibles for the *poor heathen! All for the glory of God and the good of souls!* The slave auctioneer's bell and the church-going bell **chime** in with each other, and the bitter cries of the heart-broken slave are drowned in the religious **shouts** of his pious master. Revivals of religion and revivals in the **slave-trade** go hand in hand together. The slave prison and the church stand near each other. The **clanking** of fetters and the **rattling** of chains in the prison, and the pious **psalm** and solemn prayer in the church, may be heard at the same time. The dealers in the bodies and souls of men erect their stand in the presence of the pulpit, and they mutually help each other. The dealer gives his blood-stained gold to support the pulpit, and the pulpit, in return, covers his infernal business with the **garb** of Christianity. Here we have religion and robbery the allies of each other — devils dressed in angels' robes, and hell presenting the **semblance** of **paradise**.

“Just God! and these are they,
 Who minister at **thine** altar, God of right!
 Men who their hands, with prayer and blessing, lay
 On Israel's **ark** of light.

German		
adulterer: Ehebrecher.	lowly: niedrig, bescheiden, unten.	robs: raubt, plündert, beraubt, raubt aus.
ark: Arche.	meek: sanftmütig, mild, ergeben, gelassen, sanft.	sacredness: Heiligkeit.
babes: Babys.	paradise: Paradies.	scatters: streut, zerstreut, verstreut.
chime: läuten, Glockenspiel, Ton, klöppeln.	proclaims: proklamiert.	sells: verkauft, veräußert.
clanking: klirrend.	prostitution: Prostitution.	semblance: Anschein.
fills: füllen, füllungsmaterial, füllungen, füllt.	psalm: Psalm.	shouts: schreit.
garb: Tracht, Gewand.	pulpit: Kanzel, Katheder.	slave-trade: Menschenhandel, Sklavenhandel.
gospel: Evangelium.	rattling: rasselnd, Gerassel, Geklapper, Geklirr, Gepolter, scheppernd.	thine: dein.
hearth: Herd, Kamin, Feuerstelle, Esse.	ravages: Verwüstet.	wholesale: Großhandel, engros.
heathen: heidnisch.		wields: handhabt.

“What! **preach**, and **kidnap** men?

Give thanks, and rob **thy** own afflicted poor?
Talk of thy glorious liberty, and then
Bolt hard the captive’s door?

“What! servants of thy own

Merciful Son, who came to seek and save
The homeless and the outcast, **fettering** down
The tasked and **plundered** slave!

“Pilate and Herod friends!

Chief priests and rulers, as of old, combine!
Just God and holy! is that church which **lends**
Strength to the spoiler thine?”

The Christianity of America is a Christianity, of whose **votaries** it may be as truly said, as it was of the ancient **scribes** and Pharisees, “They bind heavy burdens, and **grievous** to be borne, and lay them on men’s shoulders, but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers. All their works they do for to be seen of men. — They love the **uppermost** rooms at **feasts**, and the chief seats in the **synagogues**, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi. — But woe **unto** you, scribes and Pharisees, **hypocrites**! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men; for ye neither go in **yourselves**, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in. Ye devour **widows’** houses, and for a pretence make long prayers; therefore ye shall receive the greater **damnation**. Ye compass sea and land to make one **proselyte**, and when he is made, ye make him **twofold** more the child of hell than yourselves. — Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay **tithe** of **mint**, and **anise**, and **cumin**, and have omitted the **weightier** matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith; these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other **undone**. Ye blind guides! which strain at a **gnat**, and swallow a **camel**. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye

German

anise: Anis.	kidnap: entführen, entführt, entführe, entführst, kidnappen.	twofold: zweifach, zweigliedrig, zweiteilig, doppelt, zweierlei.
camel: Kamel.	lends: leiht, verleiht, borgt.	undone: offen, abgebunden, ungetan, unerledigt.
cumin: Kreuzkümmel, Kümmel.	mint: Minze, Münzen, Prägen.	unto: zu.
damnation: Verdammnis, Verdammung, Verwerfung, Ablehnung, Verurteilung.	plundered: geplündert.	uppermost: höchste, höchst, hervorragendste, bedeutendste, oberste, äußerst, vornehmste.
feasts: ergötzt, Feiertage.	preach: predigen, predigst, predigt, predige.	votaries: Verehrer.
fettering: fesselnd.	proselyte: Proselyt.	weightier: gewichtiger.
gnat: Mücke, Stechmücke, Schnake.	scribes: Schreiber, Schriftgelehrten.	widows: Witwen.
grievous: schmerzlich, kränkend, bedauernswert, bedauerlich.	synagogues: Synagogen.	yourselves: sich.
hypocrites: Heuchler, Scheinheilige.	thy: Dein.	
	tithe: der Zehnt, Zehnte.	

make clean the outside of the cup and of the **platter**; but within, they are full of **extortion** and excess. — Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful **outward**, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all **uncleanness**. Even so ye also **outwardly** appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of **hypocrisy** and iniquity."

Dark and terrible as is this picture, I hold it to be strictly true of the overwhelming mass of **professed** Christians in America. They strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel. Could any thing be more true of our churches? They would be **shocked** at the **proposition** of **fellowshipping** a *sheep-stealer*; and at the same time they **hug** to their **communion** a *man-stealer*, and brand me with being an **infidel**, if I find fault with them for it. They attend with Phari-saical **strictness** to the outward forms of religion, and at the same time neglect the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith. They are al-ways ready to sacrifice, but seldom to show mercy. They are they who are represented as professing to love God whom they have not seen, whilst they hate their brother whom they have seen. They love the heathen on the other side of the globe. They can pray for him, pay money to have the Bible put into his hand, and missionaries to instruct him; while they **despise** and totally neglect the heathen at their own doors.

Such is, very briefly, my view of the religion of this land; and to avoid any misunderstanding, growing out of the use of general terms, I mean by the religion of this land, that which is revealed in the words, deeds, and actions, of those bodies, north and south, calling themselves Christian churches, and yet in union with slaveholders. It is against religion, as presented by these bodies, that I have felt it my duty to testify.

I conclude these remarks by copying the following portrait of the religion of the south, (which is, by communion and fellowship, the religion of the north,) which I **soberly affirm** is "true to the life," and without **caricature** or the slightest **exaggeration**. It is said to have been drawn, several years before the present anti-slavery **agitation** began, by a northern Methodist **preacher**, who, while residing

German

affirm: bestätigen, bestätigt, bestätigst, bestätige, behaupten, bejahen, bejahe, bejahst, bejaht, ja sagen, versichern.
agitation: Bewegung, Aufruhr, Agitation, Aufstand, Hektik, Ruhelosigkeit, Streß, Krawall, Nervosität, Tumult, Getümmel.
caricature: Karikatur, Karikieren, Spottbild, Zerrbild.
communion: Kommunion.
despise: verachten, verachtet, verachtest, verachte, geringschätzen,

verschmähen, schätztst gering, schätze gering, schätzen gering, schätzt gering, verschmähst.
exaggeration: Übertreibung.
extortion: Erpressung.
fellowship: Kameradschaft, Forschungsstipendium.
hug: umarmen, Umarmung, umfassen, Schmuserei, umschlingen.
hypocrisy: Heuchelei, Frömmelei, Hypokrisie, Scheinheiligkeit.
infidel: Ungläubig.

outward: äußerlich.
outwardly: äußerlich, nach außen hin.
platter: Servierplatte, Schale, Platte, Schüssel.
preacher: Prediger, Verkündiger.
professed: erklärt.
proposition: Vorschlag, Satz, Vorschlag machen, Lehrsatz.
shocked: schockiert, erschüttert.
soberly: nüchtern.
strictness: Strenge, Genauigkeit.
uncleanness: Unreinheit.

at the south, had an opportunity to see slaveholding morals, **manners**, and piety, with his own eyes. "Shall I not visit for these things? saith the Lord. Shall not my soul be **avenged** on such a nation as this?"

A PARODY

"Come, saints and **sinnners**, hear me tell
How pious priests whip Jack and Nell,
And women buy and children sell,
And preach all sinners down to hell,
And sing of heavenly union.

"They'll **bleat** and **baa**, dona like **goats**,
Gorge down black sheep, and strain at motes,
Array their backs in fine black **coats**,
Then **seize** their **negroes** by their **throats**,
And **choke**, for heavenly union.

"They'll church you if you **sip** a **dram**,
And damn you if you steal a lamb;
Yet rob old Tony, Doll, and Sam,
Of human rights, and bread and ham;
Kidnapper's heavenly union.

"They'll loudly talk of Christ's reward,
And bind his image with a **cord**,
And **scold**, and swing the lash **abhorred**,
And sell their brother in the Lord
To handcuffed heavenly union.

"They'll read and sing a sacred song,

German		
abhorred: verabscheuetet, verabscheutest, verabscheuten, verabscheute, verabscheut.	Strang, Kabel, Seil, Kord, Flexible Leitung, Garn, Saite.	anhalten.
avenged: gerächt, rächtet, rächtest, rächten, rächte, ahndete, geahndet.	dram: Aperitif.	seize: ergreifen, ergreife, greifen, ergreifst, ergreift, greife, greifst, greift, beschlagnahmen, einziehen, hervorholen.
baa: Blöken, das Blöken, das Geblök.	goats: Ziegen.	sinnners: Sünder.
bleat: blöken, meckern, wiehern, plärren, quaken, brüllen.	manners: Umgangsformen, Sitten, Manieren, Weisen, Benehmen, Kinderstube.	sip: Schlürfen, Nippen, Schlückchen, langsam zu sich nehmen, einsaugen, schluckweise trinken, einschlürfen, aufsaugen.
choke: Drossel, ersticken, erwürgen, erdrosseln, würgen, drosseln.	negroes: Neger.	throats: Kehlen, Abkehlen, Abstechen, Gurgeln.
coats: Anstriche, Jacken.	scold: schelten, Rüffel geben, Standpauke halten, vernahmen, Verweis geben, vorwerfen, Vorwürfe machen, zurechtweisen, zureden,	
cord: Schnur, Strick, Kordel, Leine,		

And make a prayer both loud and long,
And teach the right and do the wrong,
Hailing the brother, sister **throng**,
With words of heavenly union.

“We wonder how such saints can sing,
Or praise the Lord upon the wing,
Who **roar**, and scold, and whip, and sting,
And to their slaves and **mammon cling**,
In guilty conscience union.

“They’ll raise tobacco, corn, and **rye**,
And drive, and **thieve**, and **cheat**, and lie,
And lay up **treasures** in the sky,
By making switch and cowskin fly,
In hope of heavenly union.

“They’ll crack old Tony on the skull,
And preach and roar like Bashan bull,
Or **braying ass**, of **mischief** full,
Then seize old Jacob by the wool,
And pull for heavenly union.

“A **roaring, ranting, sleek** man-thief,
Who lived on **mutton, veal**, and beef,
Yet never would afford relief
To **needy, sable** sons of grief,
Was big with heavenly union.

“‘Love not the world,’ the preacher said,
And **winked** his eye, and shook his head;
He seized on Tom, and Dick, and Ned,

German		
ass: Esel, Arsch.	Unartigkeit, Dummejungenstreiche,	Gekreisch, Gejohle, Gebrüll, brüllend,
braying: zerreibend.	Jungenstreich, Schelmenstreich,	Geschimpfe, Zetergeschrei,
cheat: betrügen, hintergehen,	Ungezogenheit, Schalkhaftigkeit.	schwunghaft, Schreien.
beschwindeln, Gauner, beschießen,	mutton: Hammelfleisch, Schafffleisch,	rye: Roggen.
beschummeln, prellen, täuschen,	Hammel.	sable: Zobel, Zobelpelz, schwarz.
mogeln, neppen, Schuft.	needy: bedürftig, notleidend,	sleek: geschmeidig, glatt.
cling: klammern, klammerst,	hilfsbedürftig, unvernünftig,	thieve: stehlen, stiehst, stiehl, stiehlt,
klammre, klammere, kleben,	bedürftige, arm.	stehle.
klammert, ankleben, anleimen,	ranting: Geschwollen redend.	throng: Gedränge.
festkleben, anschniegen, leimen.	roar: brausen, sausen, Gebrüll, brüllen,	treasures: Schätze, Sammelt.
mammon: Mammon, der Mammon.	zischen.	veal: Kalbfleisch, Kalb, Kalbsfleisch.
mischief: Unfug, Unheil, Schaden,	roaring: Spektakel, Gegröle, Gepolter,	winked: gezwinkert.

Cut short their **meat**, and clothes, and bread,
Yet still **loved** heavenly union.

“Another preacher **whining** spoke
Of One whose heart for sinners broke:
He tied old Nanny to an oak,
And drew the blood at every **stroke**,
And prayed for heavenly union.

“Two others oped their iron jaws,
And **waved** their children-stealing **paws**;
There sat their children in gewgaws;
By **stinting** negroes’ **backs** and maws,
They kept up heavenly union.

“All good from Jack another takes,
And **entertains** their flirts and **rakes**,
Who dress as sleek as **glossy** snakes,
And **cram** their **mouths** with **sweetened** cakes;
And this goes down for union.”

Sincerely and **earnestly hoping** that this little book may do something toward **throwing** light on the American slave system, and **hastening** the glad day of deliverance to the **millions** of my brethren in bonds—faithfully **relying** upon the power of truth, love, and justice, for success in my humble efforts—and **solemnly pledging** my **self** anew to the **sacred** cause,—I **subscribe** myself,

FREDERICK DOUGLASS

LYNN, Mass., April 28, 1845

German

backs: Rückseiten.
cram: vollstopfen, stopfen, fressen.
earnestly: ernsthaft, ernst.
entertains: unterhält, bewirtet.
glossy: glänzend, glatt.
hastening: beeilend, beschleunigend, eilend.
hoping: hoffend.
loved: geliebt, liebte, beliebt.
meat: Fleisch, Braten, das Fleisch.
millions: Millionen.
mouths: Mänder.

paws: Pfoten, Klauen, Tatzen.
pledging: Verpfändung, lombardierung, verpfändend.
rakes: harkt.
relying: sich verlassend.
sacred: heilig, geweiht.
self: Selbst, Selber.
solemnly: festlich, ernst, feierlich.
stinting: absparend.
stroke: Schlag, Strich, streicheln, Hub, Takt, Streich, Schlaganfall, Hieb, Infarkt, Liebkosen, Stoß.

subscribe: unterzeichnen, unterzeichnet, unterzeichnest, abonniert, abonniere, abonniertest, abonniert, abonniere, beisteuern.
sweetened: süßten, gesüßt, süßte, süßtest, süßtet, zuckerte, zuckerten, zuckertest, zuckertet, gezuckert, versüßt.
throwing: Schmeißen.
waved: gewellt, winkte zu.
whining: wimmernd, Quengelei, heulend.

GLOSSARY

aback: rückwärts, erstaunt
abandon: verlassen, verlaß, verlasse, verläßt, verläßt, aufgeben, gibst auf, aussetzen, gebe auf, gebt auf, gib auf
abettors: Anstifter
abhor: verabscheuen, verabscheut, verabscheust, verabscheue, hassen
abhorred: verabscheuet, verabscheutest, verabscheuten, verabscheute, verabscheut
abhorrence: Abscheu, Gräuel, Widerwille, Schrecken, Schaurigkeit, Gegenstand des Abscheus
abide: aushalten, ausstehen, bleiben, warten, halten aus, haltet aus, hältst aus, stehe aus, stehen aus, halte aus, steht aus
able-bodied: gesund
ably: geschickt
abolished: schafft ab, abgeschafft, schaffen ab, schafftest ab, schaffte ab
abolition: Abschaffung, Aufhebung
abolitionism: Abschaffung, Abolitionismus
abolitionist: Abolitionist
abolitionists: Abolitionisten, Sklavereigeegner
abominable: abscheulich
abound: wimmeln, wimmle, wimmelst, wimmelt, schwärmen, im Überfluß vorhanden sein, wimmele
abounded: strotzte, wimmeltest, gewimmelt, wimmelten, wimmelte, wimmelt
abroad: im Ausland, ins Ausland, auswärtig, draußen, äußerlich, ausländisch, überallhin, fremd
absence: Abwesenheit, Fehlen, Manko, Nichtvorhandensein, Absenz, Verzug, Versäumnis, Fehler
absent: abwesend, fehlend, fernbleiben
absolute: absolut, unbedingt, unbeschränkt, uneingeschränkt
abundance: Überfluß, Fülle, Reichtum, Abundanz, Stattlichkeit,

Mannigfaltigkeit, Reichlichkeit, Üppigkeit, Verschiedenartigkeit, Vielzahl
abundant: reichlich, üppig, aufwendig, wohlversehen, reichlich vorhanden, in reichem Maße, luxuriös, reich, vollauf
abuse: Missbrauch, missbrauchen, beschimpfen, Beleidigung, mißhandeln, Schmähung, quälen, peinigen, Schädigung, Schändung, Anstoß
abused: missbraucht, missbrauchte
acceptable: annehmbar, akzeptabel, zulässig, tragbar, annehmbare
accompanied: begleitetet, begleitet, begleitetest, begleiteten, begleitete, begleiten, begleitet
accomplishing: erreichend, vollbringend, vollendend
accomplishment: Ausführung, Vollbringung, Tat, Handlung
accord: Übereinstimmung, Abkommen, Akkord, Übereinkunft, Einklang, Übereinkommen, gestatten, erteilen, erlauben, Einverständnis
according: gemäß, entsprechend, übereinstimmend
accordingly: dementsprechend, folglich, entsprechend, danach, somit, also, demgemäß, wohl, jedoch, daher, doch
accumulating: akkumulierend, ansammelnd, anhäufend, häufend, aufhäufend
accurate: genau, akkurat, exakt, pünktlich, präzise, präzise, skrupulös, fehlerfrei, richtig, sicher, sorgfältig
accused: verflucht, verhaßt, verwünscht
accusation: Anklage, Beschuldigung, Anschuldigung, Anzeige
accused: klagtest an, klagten an, Klage an, klagt an, Angeklagt, beschuldigtet, Beschuldigt, beschuldigtest, beschuldigsten,

Beschuldigte, Angeklagte
accustomed: gewöhnt, gewöhnte, gewöhntet, gewöhntest, gewöhnten, gewohnt, üblich, angewöhnt, gewöhnten an, gewöhntest an, gewöhntet an
aches: schmerzt
achievement: Leistung, Erfolg, Gelingen, Tat, Handlung, Großtat, Verrichtung, Vollziehung, Bedeutende Leistung, Arbeitsleistung, Ausübung
aching: schmerzend, schmerzhaft
acknowledge: anerkennen, erkenne an, erkennen an, erkennst an, erkennt an, bestätigen, eingestehen, positive Rückmeldung, konfirmieren, gestehen, genehmigen
acquaintance: Bekanntschaft, Bekannter, Bekannte, Kenntnisse, Bekanntmachung, Kenntnis, Begriff
acquaintances: Bekannte, Bekanntschaften, die Bekanntschaft, Reisebekanntschaften
acquainted: bekannt, mitgeteilt, teilte mit, teilten mit, teiltest mit, teilte mit
acquired: erworben, erwarbt, erwarbst, erwarb, erwarben
acted: handelte
actions: Aktionen, Handlungen
addicted: süchtig
addition: Zusatz, Addition, Hinzufügung, Zuschlag, Zugabe, Beilage, Anhang, Zufügung, Zählung, Zusammenzählung, Supplement
addressed: adressiert
adequate: adäquat, angemessen, ausreichend, entsprechend, passend, hinreichend
adjudged: erkannt zu, zuerkannt, sprach zu, sprach zu, zugesprochen, erkanntest zu, erkannten zu, erkannte zu, sprachen zu, sprach zu
administer: verwalten, verwalte,

- verwaltest, verwaltet,
administrieren, administriert,
administriert, administrierte,
verabreichen, verabreicht,
verabreichtst
- admirably:** bewundernswert
- admiration:** Bewunderung
- admission:** Eintritt, Aufnahme,
Zulassung, Geständnis, Zutritt,
Eingeständnis, Annahme, Eingang,
Beichte, Bekenntnis, Bewilligung
- admitted:** ließ zu, zugelassen, ließ zu,
ließest zu, ließen zu, ließ ein, ließen
ein, eingelassen, ließest ein, ließ ein,
gab zu
- admitting:** zulassend, einlassend,
zugehend
- adopt:** adoptieren, adoptiere,
adoptiert, adoptiert, annehmen,
übernehmen, übernimmt,
übernimm, übernehmt, übernehme
- adopted:** adoptiert, adoptiertest,
adoptierten, adoptierte, adoptiert,
angenommen, nahm an,
übernahmen, übernahm,
übernommen, übernahmst
- adrift:** treibend
- adulterer:** Ehebrecher
- adultery:** Ehebruch
- advance:** Vorschuss, Fortschritt,
fortschreiten, Avancieren,
Fortschritt machen, proponieren,
vorschlagen, borgen, Vorschüssen,
verfrühen, Darlehen
- advanced:** fortgeschritten, erweitert,
vorgertückt, höher, vorgeschritten
- advised:** rietst, riet, rieten, geraten,
rietet, beriet, berieten, berietet,
berietst, beraten, überlegt
- advisedly:** vorsätzlich, mit Bedacht
- adviser:** Berater, Ratgeber, Konsulent
- advocate:** Fürsprecher, Anwalt,
Rechtsanwalt, Verfechter, Advokat,
Befürworter, Vorkämpfer, Anhänger,
befürworten
- advocates:** Anwalt, Fürsprecher,
verteidigt
- affair:** Angelegenheit, Sache, Affäre,
Ding, Beziehung, Verbindung,
Kopplung, Fall, Werk
- affect:** beeinflussen, beeinflusse,
beeinflußt, berühren, berührst,
berührt, betreffen, berühre, betrifftst,
betreffe, Affekt
- affected:** beeinflusstest, beeinflussen,
beeinflußtest, beeinflufte, beeinflufte,
berührten, berührtest, berührte,
berührtet, geziert, berührt
- affecting:** beeinflussend, berührend,
betreffend, bewegend, ergreifend,
einwirkend, rührend, angreifen,
antasten
- affection:** Zuneigung, Neigung,
Affekt, Bewegung, Erkrankung,
Gemütsbewegung, Krankheit, Liebe,
Wohlwollen, Rührung
- affectionate:** liebevoll, anhänglich,
zugetan, ergeben, zärtlich, gütig,
lieb, wert, teuer, liebend, innig
- affirm:** bestätigen, bestätigt,
bestätigst, bestätige, behaupten,
bejahen, bejahe, bejahst, bejaht, ja
sagen, versichern
- afflicted:** betrübtest, betrübtet,
betrübte, betrübten, betrübt, geplagt,
behaftet, plagte, plagten, plagtest,
plagtet
- afflicts:** betrübt, plagt
- afford:** erlauben, erlaube, leisten,
gestatten, produzieren, erzeugen,
erlaubt, erlaubst, hervorbringen
- afforded:** erlaubten, erlaubte,
erlaubtest, erlaubtet, erlaubt
- afresh:** wieder, von neuem, abermals,
erneut, wiederholt, zurück,
abermalg
- affrican:** Afrikanisch, Afrikaner
- aft:** hinten, achtern
- afternoons:** Nachmittag
- afterward:** nachher, später, danach
- afterwards:** nachher, hinterher,
danach, hernach, später, darauf,
hinten, dann, hierauf, anschließend,
nachträglich
- agent:** Vertreter, Agent, Mittel, Agens,
Geschäftsbesorger, Stellvertreter,
Verkaufsvertreter, Werkzeug,
Intendant, Makler
- agents:** Zwischenperson, Agent,
Agenten
- ages:** Ewigkeit, von unendlicher
Dauer, Unendlichkeit
- aggravated:** verschlimmert,
verschlimmertest, verschlimmerte,
erschwerte, erschwert, erschwerten,
erschwertest, verschlechtert,
verschlechterte
- aggravations:** Ärger,
Verschlimmerungen
- agitated:** regtet auf, regte auf, regten
auf, aufgeregt, regtest auf,
beunruhigt, beunruhigte,
beunruhigten, beunruhigtest,
beunruhigtet, erregt
- agitating:** aufregend, beunruhigend,
agitierend, Handeln, Agieren
- agitation:** Bewegung, Aufruhr,
Agitation, Aufstand, Hektik,
Ruhelosigkeit, Streß, Krawall,
Nervosität, Tumult, Getümmel
- agony:** Agonie, Todeskampf, Qual,
Angst
- agreeable:** angenehm, behaglich,
genehm, herrlich
- ague:** Schüttelfrost, Fieber
- aiding:** helfend
- aimed:** zielte, gezielt, zieltest, zielten,
zielte, richteten, gerichtet, richtetet,
richtetest, richtete
- airs:** Lüftet
- alarm:** Alarm, alarmieren,
beängstigen, beunruhigen,
verscheuchen, Grauen, in
Bestürzung versetzen, konsternieren,
Entsetzen, einschüchtern, Notsignal
- alas:** leider, ach, bedauerlich
- alexandrian:** alexandrinisch
- alike:** gleich, ähnlich, gleichwertig,
gleichförmig, gleicherweise,
identisch, homogen, einander
entsprechend, gleichartig, ebenso,
analog
- alive:** lebendig, lebend, belebt,
existierend, am Leben
- alleged:** angeblich, behauptet,
behauptetet, behauptetest,
behauptete, behaupteten,
vermeintlich
- allied:** alliiert, verbündete, verbündet,
stammverwandt
- allies:** Verbündete, Alliierte
- allowance:** Beihilfe, Zuwendung,
Zuschuß, Vergütung, Zulage,
Freibetrag, Beistand, Unterstützung,
Erlaubnis, Zuweisung,
Auftragserteilung
- allowed:** teilte zu
- allowing:** erlaubend, gestattend,
gewährend
- alluded:** angespielt, spieltet an,
spieltest an, spielten an, spielte an,
wies hin
- almighty:** allmächtig, übermächtig
- alone:** allein, alleine, einzig, nur, bloß,
alleinig, einsam
- alphabet:** Alphabet
- altar:** Altar
- alternative:** alternativ, Alternative,
abwechselnd
- altogether:** insgesamt, zusammen,
Gänzlich, überhaupt, völlig,
miteinander, im Ganzen,
gemeinsam, gemein, alles,
gemeinschaftlich
- ambition:** Ehrgeiz, Streben, Ambition,
Eifer, Bestreben, Bemühen,
Bestrebung
- ambitious:** ehrgeizig, ambitiös, eifrig,
enorm, großartig, tollkühn
- amid:** inmitten
- analyze:** analysieren, analysiere,
analysierst, analysiert
- ancient:** alt, uralte, antik, altertümlich,
ehemalig
- andrew:** Andreas

anecdote: Anekdote

anew: von neuem, erneut, aufs Neue, wieder, abermalig, abermals

angelic: engelhaft, himmlisch

angels: Engel

anger: Ärger, Zorn, Groll, Wut, Ingrim, ärgern, Verärgerung

angry: zornig, böse, ärgerlich, wütend, verärgert, aufgebracht, erzürnt, Haßerfüllt, arg, bitterböse, borstig

anguish: Pein, Qual, Schreckhaftigkeit, Angst

animate: beleben, lebend, animieren, anregen, belebt

animated: lebhaft, angeregt, belebt, lebendig, ausgelassen, eifrig, emsig, heiter, gesellig, lustig, munter

anise: Anis

annihilate: vernichten, vernichte, vernichtet, vernichtet, zerschlagen, auslöschen

annihilated: vernichtet, vernichtete, vernichtetest, vernichtetet, vernichteten

annually: jährlich

anomalous: anomal, regelwidrig, ungewöhnlich, unregelmäßig, anormal

answered: geantwortet

answering: antwortend, Anrufbeantwortung

anxiety: Angst, Ängstlichkeit, Unruhe, Beklemmung, Besorgnis

anxious: besorgt, unruhig, ängstlich, bange, sorgenvoll

apologizing: entschuldigend

apostrophe: Apostroph, Auslassungszeichen, Abkürzungszeichen

apostrophizing: apostrophierend

appalled: erschrecken, erschreckte, erschrak, entsetztet, entsetztet, entsetzte, entsetzt, einsetzen, einsetzen, entsetzten, erschrocken

appalling: Entsetzlich, schrecklich, furchtbar, skandalös, schlimm, fürchterlich

appealed: berufen

appeals: appelliert, berufungen

appearance: Erscheinung, Aussehen, Anschein, Erscheinen, Äußere, Anblick, Schein, Augenschein, Erscheinungsbild, Auftritt, Ansehen

appeared: erscheint, erschienst, erschienen, erschien, aufgetreten, traten auf, trat auf, tratet auf, tratest auf

append: befestigen, hinzufügen

appendix: Anhang, Blinddarm, Appendix, Anlage, Ergänzung, Blinddarm

applaud: applaudieren, applaudiert, applaudierend, applaudiere, Beifall spenden, klatschen, klatsche, klatscht, klatschst, akklamieren, akklamierst

applause: Applaus, Beifall

apple: Apfel, der Apfel

applied: wandtet an, wandte an, wandten an, angewandt, wandtest an, galt, galten, galtet, galtst, gegolten, legtet auf

applies: wendet an, gilt, verwendet, trifft zu, bewirbt, legt auf

appointed: ernannt, ernannte, ernannten, ernanntest, ernanntet, bestimmte

appointing: ernennend, bestimmend

appreciate: schätzen, würdigen, würdige, schätze, schätzt, würdigt, würdigst, achten, wertschätzen, achtet, achtest

apprehension: Festnahme, Arrest, Befürchtung, Haft

apprehensive: besorgt, bedenklich, begreifend, bange, beängstigt

apprentices: Lehrlinge

approached: genähert

approaching: nähernd

appropriately: passend, zurecht, angemessene

approved: genehmigtest, genehmigt, genehmigte, genehmigtet, genehmigten, gebilligt, billigten, billigtest, billigtet, billigte, bewährt

apt: geeignet, passend, zirka, ungefähr, treffend, begabt

arabic: Arabisch

ardently: heiß

ardor: Begeisterung, Leidenschaft, Hitze

arguments: Argumente

arises: entsteht, entspringt, geht auf, kommt auf, erscheint

ark: Arche

armed: bewaffnet

armory: Waffenkammer

arose: entstand, entstanden, entstandst, entstandet, gingt auf, ging auf, gingst auf, entsprangst, gingen auf, entsprangt, entsprangen

arraigned: focht an

arrangement: Anordnung, Einrichtung, Abmachung, Absprache, Zusammenstellung, Ordnung, Aufstellung, Vereinbarung, Eingliederung, Bearbeitung, Aufbau

array: Feld, Reihe, Array, Matrix, Aufstellung

arrest: verhaften, festnehmen, Festnahme, Haft, Verhaftung, Arrest, Arestieren, vorläufige Festnahme,

erfassen, fassen, arrestieren

arrested: verhaftet, verhaftete, gefangen

arrival: Ankunft, Eintreffen, Versorgung, Kommen

arrived: angekommen, kam an, kamen an, kamt an, kamst an,

eingetroffen, traf ein, traft ein, trafen ein, traf ein, langtest an

artful: listig, kunstvoll, hinterlistig

artfully: listig, kunstvoll

ascertain: feststellen, stelle fest, stell fest, stellen fest, stellst fest, ermitteln, konstatieren, konstatiere, ermittelt, ermittle, ermittle

ascertained: stellten fest, stellt fest, stellte fest, festgestellt, stelltest fest, ermitteltet, ermitteltest, ermittelten, ermittelte, konstatiert

ascertaining: feststellend, ermittelnd, konstatierend

aside: Beiseite, Abseits, daneben, seitlich, zur Seite

asks: fragt, bittet, fordert auf, fragt an

asleep: schlafend

aspect: Aspekt, Anblick, Aussehen

aspirations: Aspirationen

ass: Esel, Arsch

assault: Angriff, anfallen, angreifen, überfallen, ausfallen, ein Attentat ausführen, ein Anschlag ausführen, notzüchten, quälen, vergewaltigen, mißhandeln

assaults: Angriffe, Erstürmungen, Überfälle, Stürme, Greift an

assert: behaupten, behauptet, behaupte, behauptest, eineKundgebungabhalten, konstatieren, geltend machen, feststellen, eineKundgebunghalten, annehmen, demonstrieren

assertion: Behauptung, Erklärung, These, Geltendmachung, Feststellung, Angaben, Aufstellung, Behauptungsclaim

assistance: Unterstützung, Beistand, Hilfe, Mithilfe, Assistenz

assisted: assistierte, assistiertet, assistierten, assistiert, assistiertest, halfst, halfst, halfen, half, geholfen, standst bei

associated: verbunden, angeschlossen, vereinigt

assumed: angenommen, nahm an, nahmen an, nahmst an, nahmst an, vorausgesetzt

assuming: annehmend, anmassend, Unterstellen, angenommen, Annehmen

assurance: Versicherung, Zusicherung, Assekuranz

assured: versichertet, versichert,

- versicherte, versichertest, versicherten, sichertest zu, sichertest zu, sicherten zu, sicherte zu, zugesichert, sicher
- assuring:** versichernd, zusichernd
- astonish:** überraschen, erstaunen, erstaunst, überrascht, überrascht, erstaune, überrasche, erstaunt
- astonished:** erstaunt, überraschte, überraschtet, überraschten, überrascht, erstauntet, überraschtest, erstauntest, erstaunten, erstaunte
- astonishing:** erstaunlich, überraschend, erstaunend, verwunderlich
- astonishment:** Erstaunen, Verwunderung, Aufsehen, Wunder, Staunen, Befremdung
- asylum:** Asyl, Zufluchtsstätte, Zufluchtsort, Tierheim, Freistadt
- ate:** aß, aßest, Aßen, Aß, speisten, speistete, speiste, speitest
- atlantic:** atlantisch, Atlantik, Atlantischer Ozean
- atrocious:** grauenhaft, scheußlich, gräßlich, grausam
- atrocious:** Untat, Greuelthat, Grausamkeit, Gräueltat
- attached:** befestigt, befestigtest, befestigte, befestigtest, befestigten, heftetest an, angeheftet, heftet an, heftete an, hefteten an, hängt an
- attaching:** befestigend, anheftend, anbringend, anfügen, anhängend, anheften
- attachment:** Pfändung, Anlage, Befestigung, Anhang, Zusatzgerät, Treue, Hingebung, Hingabe, Geschiebe, Festheftung, Beschlagnahmung
- attacks:** angriffe
- attain:** erreichen, erreichst, erreicht, erreiche, erzielen, erlangen, erlangst, erlangt, erziele, erzielst, erzielt
- attainments:** Erreichungen, Erwerbung, Fähigkeit, Fertigkeit, Kenntnisse, Erreichung
- attempted:** probiertest, erprobtest, erprobtet, probiert, probierte, erproben, erprobte, probiertet, versucht, probierten, erprobt
- attend:** besuchen, besuche, besucht, besucht, pflegen, pflegt, pflege, begleiten, beiwohnen, teilnehmen, bedienen
- attendance:** Teilnahme, Anwesenheit, Dienst, Anzahl teilnehmender Personen, Bedienung, Aufwartung, Auftritt
- attendants:** Aufseher, Aufpasser, Concierges, Hausmeister, Babysitter
- attended:** besuchtest, besucht, besuchte, besuchten, besuchtet, pflegtest, pflegtet, pflegten, gepflegt, pflegte, wohntest bei
- attending:** besuchend, pflegend, beiwohnend
- attentive:** aufmerksam, achtsam, bedächtig
- attentively:** aufmerksam
- attraction:** Anziehungskraft, Attraktion, Anziehung, Anreiz, Nummer
- attributed:** zugeschrieben
- audience:** Audienz, Publikum, Zuhörer
- auditory:** auditiv, Auditorium, Zuhörerschaft, Hörsaal
- augmented:** vergrößerte
- augustus:** August
- aunt:** Tante, die Tante
- auspices:** Auspizien, Schirmherrschaft, Unter der Schirmherrschaft von, Schutzherrschaften
- authentic:** authentisch, echt, urtümlich, ursprünglich, original, glaubhaft
- availed:** nützte
- avenged:** gerächt, rächtet, rächtest, rächten, rächte, ahndete, geahndet
- avenue:** Allee, Straße, Baumgang, Boulevard
- avowing:** bekennend
- awakened:** weckten, wecktest, wecktet, weckte, geweckt, erwecktest, erweckten, erweckte, erwecktet, erweckt
- awful:** furchtbar, schrecklich, miserabel, elend
- awhile:** eine Weile
- awkward:** unbeholfen, unangenehm, ungeschickt, linkisch, peinlich, mißlich, ungünstig, täppisch, schwierig, ungenau, unbequem
- awkwardness:** Ungeschicklichkeit, Unbeholfenheit
- axe:** Axt, Beil, Hacke, Streitaxt, streichen, Spalter, kürzen, Hackbeil, Hackmesser, Buschmesser
- ay:** ja
- baa:** Blöken, das Blöken, das Geblök
- babes:** Babys
- backs:** Rückseiten
- bade:** geboten
- badly:** schlecht, dringend
- bag:** Sack, Beutel, Tasche, Tüte
- baggage:** Gepäck, Bagage, Reisegepäck, Verpackung
- bailey:** Burgmauer, Zwinger, Vorwerk, Bollwerk, Bastion, Burghof
- bald:** kahl, glatzköpfig
- bands:** Kapellen
- banishment:** Verbannung, Geisterbeschwörung, Exil, Beschwörung, Deportation
- banner:** Banner, Fahne, Transparent, Flagge, Wimpel, Standarte, Spruchband
- barbarity:** Unmenschlichkeit
- barefooted:** barfußig
- bareheaded:** barhäuptig
- barely:** kaum, knapp
- bargain:** feilschen, Geschäft, Gelegenheitskauf, handeln, Handel, Abmachung, dingen, abhandeln, abfeilschen, Abmarkten, markten
- barn:** Scheune, Stall, Hütte, Lagerhütte, Scheuer, Bude, die Scheune, Bauernscheuer, Baracke
- barrier:** Sperre, Barriere, Schranke, Absperrung, Hindernis, Umhüllung, Sperrbaum, Verschluss, Sperrung, Schlagbaum, Hürde
- baseness:** Niederträchtigkeit
- basest:** gemeinst
- basket:** Korb, der Korb
- baskets:** Körbe
- bay:** Bucht, Bai, Bellen, Erker, Rotfuchs, Meerbusen, Lorbeer, Fjord
- beam:** Balken, Strahl, strahlen, Träger, Strahlenbündel, scheinen, Kreuzholz, leuchten
- beaming:** strahlend, abstrahlend, blank, glatt, glimmend, schimmernd
- bear:** Bär, tragen, ertragen, aushalten, gebären, Baissier, hervorbringen, Baissespekulant, einziehen, ausharren, leiden
- bearer:** Inhaber, Träger, Überbringer
- bearing:** Lager, tragend, Peilung
- beast:** Tier, Biest, Bestie, Vieh, Getier
- beasts:** Tiere
- beat:** schlagen, schlag, hauen, Schwebung, klopfen, Runde, einen Klaps geben
- beaten:** geschlagen
- beating:** Schlagen, Klopfen
- beauty:** Schönheit, Pracht, Hübschheit
- beck:** Wink
- beds:** Betten
- beef:** Rindfleisch, Meckern, Rind
- befall:** brichst herein, wandle an, anwandeln, widerfährt, widerfährt, widerfahren, widerfahre, wandle an, wandelt an, wandeln an, sich begeben
- befallen:** geschehen, zugestoßen, passiert
- befriend:** behilflich sein, freundlich sein
- begging:** Bittend, Bettelnd, Bettelei, ersuchend, Betteln, Abstauben, Schnorren

behalf: Namens

behave: sich benehmen, sich verhalten, sich betragen, sich aufführen, benehmen

behaved: benahm sich, benahm

behavior: Verhalten, Benehmen, Betragen, Gebaren

beheld: erblickte, erblicktest, erblickt, erblicktet, gesehen, sah, sahen, saht, saht, erblickten

behold: sehen, erblicken, siehe, sieh, siehst, seht, erblickst, sehe, erblicke, erblickt, wahrnehmen

beings: Wesen, Menschen

belief: Glaube, Glauben, Überzeugung

believed: glaubten, glaubtest, geglaubt, glaubte, glaubtet

bell: Glocke, Klingel, Schelle, die Klingel, Wecker

belong: hingehören, gehören

belonged: gehörte zu

belonging: Zugehörig, Gehörend, Hingehörend, Stammend

beloved: geliebt, Geliebte, lieb, beliebt, Herzchen, allerliebst, auserkoren, auserwählt, Geliebten, heißgeliebt, Juwel

bending: Biegen, Umkehr, Umgestaltung, Umbruch, Umbiegen, Trendwende, Kenterung, Umschlag, biegend, Änderung, Abwandlung

beneath: unter, unterhalb, darunter, unten, neben

benefactor: Wohltäter, Patronen

benevolence: Wohlwollen, Güte, Wohltätigkeit, Wohltat, Milde, Gnade, Entgegenkommen, Barmherzigkeit

benevolent: wohlwollend, wohltuend, wohlthätig, gütig, guttuend, zugetan

bent: Gebogen, verbogen, krumm, gekrümmt, verneigt, vorüber gebogen, umgebogen, geneigt, gewölbt, gewunden

beset: bedrängen

beside: neben, an, außer, bei, zu

besides: außerdem, außer, neben, darüber, übrigens, zudem, namentlich, fort, sonstig, weiter, zusätzlich

bestow: schenken

betokened: kündigtest an, kündigt an, kündigten an, kündigte an, angekündigt

betokening: ankündigend

betray: verraten, verrätst, verrate, verrät, verpfleien, petzen, anzeigen

betray: Verräter

betraying: verratend

bets: Wetten

bettering: zubesserung, überwindend

betwixt: zwischen

bible: Bibel, Heilige Schrift

bibles: Bibel, Bibeln

bind: binden, verbinden, einbinden, mit der Schlinge fangen, festknüpfen, festschnallen, festmachen, festbinden, ketten, knebeln, ködern

binding: verbindlich, bindend, Einband, Bindung, Binde, stringent, schlüssig, bindende, Binden, Streifen

birth: Geburt, Herkunft

birthday: Geburtstag

birthplace: Geburtsort

biscuit: Biskuit, Keks, Zwieback, Bisquit, Gebäck, Kuchen, Massekloß

biscuits: Kekse, Gebäck

bitten: gebissen

bitter: bitter, herb, bitterlich

blackness: Schwärze, Schwarz sein

blades: Blätter, Halme

blanket: Decke, Bettdecke, die Decke, Umfassend, Pauschal

blankets: Decken, Bettdecken

blasphemy: Gotteslästerung, Fluch, Blasphemie, Verleumdung, Lästerung, Lasterrede, Laster, Frevel

blast: Windstoß, sprengen, Explosion

bleat: blöken, meckern, wiehern, plärren, quaken, brüllen

bleed: bluten, blute, blutest, blutet

bleeding: Blutend, Blutung, Bluten

bless: segnen, segnet, segne, segnest

blessed: segnete, segnetet, segnest, gesegnet, segneten

blessedness: die Glückseligkeit, Seligkeit, die Seligkeit

blessing: segnend, Segen, Heil, Einsetzung, Glückwunsch, Einsegnung, Heiligkeit, Heiligung, Herrlichkeit, Segenspendung, Segenswunsch

blew: blies blight vereiteln, blies, blasen, wehen

blighting: vereitlend

blind: blind, Blinder, blenden, verblenden, Blende, blendest, blendet, Rollgardine, Rollo

blindness: Blindheit, Verblendung

block: Block, blockieren, Klotz, verstopfen, sperren, Druckstock, zusperren, zustopfen, versperren, stopfen, Scheit

bloodhound: Schweißhund, Bluthund

bloodhounds: Schweisschunde

bloodiest: blutigste

blotted: befleckte, bekleckert

blow: Schlag, blasen, Hieb, wehen,

pfeifen, Streich, flöten, leichter Schlag, Klaps, Handschlag, Handschläge

blowing: Blasend, Blasen, Sausen, Geblas, Gepus

blown: geblasen, geschneuzt

blows: Schläge

blunt: stumpf, abstumpfen, kurz angebunden, verflachen, unverblümt, ohne Umschweife, klobig, geradeheraus, einsilbig, brüsk, angebunden

boast: prahlen, Prahlerlei, angeben, aufschneiden, renommieren, großeRedeführen, rühmen, sich brüsten, brüsten, ausposaunen, sich mit etwas brüsten

bogs: Sümpfe

boiled: gekocht, siedete, abgekocht

boiling: kochend, siedend, Kochen

bold: fett, dreist, kühn, keck, frech, Mutig, ungezogen, schamlos, schlimm, taktlos, tapfer

boldest: kühnste

bolt: Bolzen, Riegel, Schraube, Durchgehen, Schloß, Verriegeln, Blitz, Bolz, Mutterbolzen, Zuriegeln, Verschuß

bolted: verriegelte, abgeriegelt

bond: Obligation, Bindung, Schuldverschreibung, Band, Fessel, Anleihe, Verpflichtung, Bürgschaft, Affinität, Bund, Bündnis

bondage: Hörigkeit, Sklaverei, Leibeigenschaft, Knechtschaft

bondman: der Leibeigene

bonds: Verbindungen, Schuldscheine

bones: Knochen, Gebeine, Knöchel

boot: Stiefel, Kofferraum, start, booten, betätigen, einschalten, in Funktion setzen, Muffe

border: Rand, Grenze, Kante, Saum, Einfassung, Grat, Einfassen, Rahmen, Säumen, Gestade, Strand

borne: getragen

bosom: Busen, Brust

bosoms: Brüste, Busen

bound: gebunden, begrenzen, Grenze, abgrenzen, eindämmen, einschränken, Schranke, beschränken

bountifully: reichlich

bows: verbeugungen, verbeugt, Bücklinge, bögen

boxing: Boxen, das Boxen

brains: Gehirne, Hirn, Schädel, Kopf, Gehirn, Gehirnkasten

brand: Marke, Brandmal, Markenzeichen, Warenzeichen, Handelszeichen, Zeichen

brandings: Marken

brandy: Weinbrand, Branntwein,

- Kognak, Schnaps
brave: Tapfer, mutig, beherzt, tüchtig, brav, wacker, lieb, dreist, getrost
braying: zerreibend
bread: Brot, Panieren, Weizenbrot
breakfast: Frühstück, Frühstückchen, das Frühstück
breaking: Bruch, Zerstörung, unterbrechend, brechend
breast: Brust, Busen, Mutterbrust
breastbone: Brustbein
breath: Atem, Hauch, Atemzug, Schnaufer, Inhalation, Einatmung, Aspiration
breathed: geatmet, atmeten, atmetest, atmetet, atmete
breeder: Züchter, Brüter
breeze: Brise, Hauch, Briese, Wind
brethren: Bruder, Brüder
brick: Ziegelstein, Backstein, Ziegel, Baustein, Stein
brief: kurz, Schriftsatz, instruieren, benachrichtigen
briefly: kurz, bündig, kurzgefaßt, kurzerhand
briers: Dornsträucher
bright: hell, blank, gescheit, leuchtend, klug, intelligent, licht, heiter, helle, aufgeweckt, frisch
brightening: aufhellend
brigs: briggs
brilliant: glänzend, brillant, hervorragend, blank, genial, besser als die anderen
bringing: Bringend, mitbringend, Anbringend, überbringend, einbringend
brings: bringt, bringt mit, bringt ein, überbringt, bringt an
broad: Breit, weit, deutlich, umfassend, global, gesamt, hell, im Großen und Ganzen, Breite
broke: pleite, brach, bankrott, mit leerer Tasche, blank, abgebrannt
brook: Bach, Fluß, Strom
brow: Braue, Augenbraue, Stirn
bruises: Quetscht, Zerstampft
brutalize: schikanieren, brüskieren, brutal behandeln, brutal vorgehen
brutalizing: brutal behandelnd, verhöhnd, brüskierend, schikanierend, brutalisierend
brute: Tier, Unmensch, Rohling, Brutaler Kerl, Brutal, Vieh, Wüterich, Ein roher Mensch, Roh, Tierisch
brutes: Scheusale, Unmenschen
bull: Stier, Bulle, Haussier, Haussespekulant
burden: Last, Belasten, Bürde, Belastung, Beauftragen, Ladung, Beladen, Gewicht, Aufladen, Auftragen, Fuhrre
burdens: Belastungen, Ladungen, Last, Lasten, Trägerlasten
burial: Beisetzung, Beerdigung, Begräbnis, Bestattung
buried: begraben, beerdigt, beerdigte, beerdigten, beerdigtest, beerdigtet, begrub, vergrubst, begrubst, begrubt, vergraben
burned: gebrannt, brannte, verbrannt
burnt: verbrannt, angebrannt, gebrannt, brennen, verbrennen
burst: platzen, bersten, zerplatzen, zerspringen, Explosion, explodieren, Bruch, Ausbruch
bury: begraben, vergraben, beerdigen, begrabt, begräbst, beerdige, beerdigst, beerdigt, begrabe, vergräbst, vergrabt
bush: Strauch, Busch, Gebüsch, Staude, Buchse
bushel: Scheffel
butler: Hausdiener, Herrenknecht, Kammerdiener, Butler
buying: Kaufen, Kauf
buys: kauft
cakes: Kuchen
calamity: Unglück, Katastrophe, Schicksalsschlag, Unheil, Unglücksfall, Schicksalsschläge, Not, Malheur, Elend, Pech
calculated: berechnet, berechnete, berechnetet, berechnetest, berechneten, kalkuliertet, kalkuliertest, kalkulierten, kalkulierte, kalkuliert, rechnete
calk: kalfatern, Stollen
calking: pausend
calling: rufend, Anrufend, heißend, aufrufend, Rufen, Berufung, Anrufung, Ruf, Zurufen, Schreien, Vokation
callous: schwielig, hart, unbarmherzig, gefühllos, herzlos, hornhaut, hornhäute, kallös, Schwielen, mitleidslos, rücksichtslos
calls: ruft, ruft an, heißt, ruft auf, schreit
calm: ruhig, beruhigen, still, gelassen, Flaute, sanft, windstill, Stille, lindern, gemütlich, zugänglich
calumniators: Verleumder
camel: Kamel
camp: Lager, Zelten, Lagern, Kampieren, Lagerplatz, Kamp, Zeltlager
canada: Kanada
candor: Offenheit, Aufrichtigkeit
cannot: kann nicht
canoe: Kanu, Paddelboot, Kanoe, Kanu fahren
cant: kippen
cap: Kappe, Mütze, Haube, Deckel, bedecken, Barett, Hut, Knallplätzchen, Kopfbedeckung, Decke, Käppchen
capable: fähig, tüchtig, imstande, kompetent, tauglich, kapabel, kundig, geübt, geschult, gescheit, fachmännisch
captain: Kapitän, Hauptmann, Anführer, Kommandant, Schiffskapitän, Mannschaftskapitän, Katitän, Führer, Flugzeugkapitän, Flugkapitän, Pilot
capture: einfangen, erbeuten, Einfang, Einnahme, erfassen, fangen, erwischen, Gefangennahme, Bemächtigung, ergreifen, ertappen
cared: sorgte
careful: vorsichtig, sorgfältig, sorgsam, behutsam, besorgt, bedachtsam, reiflich, akkurat, bedächtig, besonnen, eingehend
carefulness: Sorgfalt, Gründlichkeit
carelessness: Nachlässigkeit, Achtlosigkeit, Sorglosigkeit, Unvorsichtigkeit
caricature: Karikatur, Karikieren, Spottbild, Zerrbild
carolinas: Carolina
carpenters: Zimmerleute
carrying: tragend
cart: Karren, Fuder, Wagen, Fuhrre
cast: Besetzung, werfen, Guss, gießen, Abguss, geworfen, Wurf, Gips, Gipsverband
cat: Katze, Kater, die Katze
catch: fangen, fangt, fange, fängst, erwischen, erwischt, erwische, erwischst, Fang, ertappen, ertappt
catching: fangend, erwischend, ertappend, fassend, nehmend, auffangend, ansteckend, infektiös
catholic: katholisch, Katholik
cattle: Rindvieh, Vieh, Rinder, Rind
causing: Verursachen, Anstiftung, Anrichten, Erzeugend, Veranlassend
cease: aufhören, verzichten, zurücktreten, etwas aufgeben, ausscheiden, ablassen
ceased: aufgehört, hörte auf
ceaseless: unaufhörlich
ceases: endet
ceasing: beendend, endend
censured: getadelt, tadelte
cent: Cent
cents: Prozente
centuries: Jahrhunderte
ceremony: Zeremonie, Feierlichkeit, Feier, Förmlichkeit, Festlichkeit, Festumzug, Pracht, Prozession, Stattlichkeit, Vierung, Festakt
certainty: Gewissheit, Sicherheit, Bestimmtheit, Überzeugung,

Zuversicht, Pfand, Garantie
certificate: Zertifikat, Attest, Bescheinigung, Zeugnis, Schein, Urkunde, Notiz, Zertifikaat, Vermerk, Prüfungszeugnis, Anmerkung
certify: bescheinigen, bescheinigen, bescheinigt, bescheinigt, bescheinige, bestätigen
chained: angeschlossen, angekettet, verkettete
chains: Ketten
chalk: Kreide, Kreide hinzufügen, Mörtel, Kreiden, Schulkreide
chambers: Kammern
champion: Meister, Sieger, Maestro
chances: Chancen, Gelegenheiten, Zufälle
characterized: charakterisiert, charakterisiert, charakterisiert, charakterisiert, kennzeichnet, kennzeichnete, kennzeichneten, kennzeichnetest, gekennzeichnet
characters: Zeichen
charitable: wohlthätig, karitativ
charmless: reizlos
chase: jagen, verfolgen, Verfolgung, nachgehen, treiben, fahnden, folgen, nachzusetzen, hetzen, nachjagen, hochtreiben
chased: Verfolgte, Jagte
chastisements: Strafen
chattel: Habe
cheat: betrügen, hintergehen, beschwindeln, Gauner, beschleichen, beschummeln, prellen, täuschen, mogeln, neppen, Schuft
cheats: mogelt
cheek: Backe, Wange
cheer: zujubeln, Hochruf, jubeln, bejubeln, Jubelruf, bejauchzen, komplimentieren, feiern, Freudenruf, Freudenschrei, zujauchzen
cheerful: fröhlich, heiter, lustig, vergnügt, gutgelaunt, munter, herzensfroh, aufgekratzt, froh, freudig, entzückt
cheering: Jubel, Jauchzen, zujubelnd, Freudenruf, Freudentaumel
cherish: knuddeln, streicheln, schmusen, kuscheln
childhood: Kindheit, Kinderjahre, Kinderzeit
chill: Kälte, Erkältung, Kühle, erstarren, Schnupfen
chime: läuten, Glockenspiel, Ton, klöppeln
chimney: Schornstein, Kamin, Esse, der Schornstein
choke: Drossel, ersticken, erwürgen, erdrosseln, würgen, drosseln
choosing: wählend, auslesend,

aussuchend, erwählend
chopping: abhackend, hacken, zerhackend
chorus: Chor, Refrain, Sängerkhor
chosen: gewählt, ausgewählt, auserkoren, ausgelesen, ausgesucht, bevorzugt, erwählt, auserlesen, auserwählt
christ: Christus, du lieber Himmel, du meine Güte
christianity: Christentum, Christenheit
christians: Christen
churches: Kirchen
circle: Kreis, Kreisen, Zirkel, Umkreisen, Runde, Zyklus, Gebiet, Einigung, Association, Bezirk, der Kreis
circumstance: Umstand, Bewandnis
cited: zitiert, zitiertest, zitierten, zitierte, zitiert, führte an, führtet an, angeführt, führten an, führtest an, erwähnt
clanking: klirrend
clay: Ton, Lehm, Tonerde, Kleie, Irden, Tönern
clean: sauber, rein, reinigen, reinige, reinigst, reinigt, säubern, putzen, putzt, säubere, säubere
cleanly: sauber, reinlich
clearer: heller, Reiniger
clearing: Lichtung, Verrechnungsverkehr, Clearing, Rodung, Auslösen, Frei machen
clerk: Büroangestellte, Schreiber, Beamte, Handlungsgehilfe, Verkäufer, Kanzlist, Angestellte, Angestellter, Kommiß, Ladengehilfe, Schriftführer
climax: Höhepunkt, Spitze, Klimax, Orgasmus
cling: klammern, klammerst, klammre, klammere, kleben, klammert, ankleben, anleimen, festkleben, anschmiegen, leimen
closely: dicht, eng, nah
closet: Wandschrank, Schrank
closing: schließend, Schließen, verschließend, zumachend, Schließung, Schluss, Einschalten, Dichten, Abdichten, zufallend, Abschiessen
cloth: Tuch, Stoff, Lappen, Zeug, Gewebe, Komplex, Stramin, tüchern, Aufbau, Faserstoff, aus Tuch
clothed: kleidet, kleideten, kleidete, gekleidet, kleidet, bekleidet, kleideten an, kleidete an, kleidet an, bekleidet, bekleidetest
clothing: Kleidung, kleidend, Bekleidung, Bekleidend, ankleidend, Kleider, Einkleidend, Anziehen,

Anlegen, Ankleiden
clotted: geronnen, klumpig, klebrig, gummiartig
cloud: Wolke, Trüben, Schatten
coaches: kutschen
coal: Kohle, Steinkohle, Kohlen, Steinkohlen
coarse: grob, ungeschliffen, rau, abgestanden, arg, barsch, grobkörnig, unfleißig, holperig, obszön, ungehobelt
coats: Anstriche, Jacken
cocked: richtete auf
code: Kode, Code, Chiffre, Verschlüsseln, Kodieren, Schlüssel, Geheimschrift, Marke, Codierung
coffin: Sarg, Grabkiste
coiled: wand, aufgewickelt
coincided: traf zusammen, trafen zusammen, trafst zusammen, traf zusammen, zusammengetroffen, fielen zusammen, fiel zusammen, fielt zusammen, zusammengefallen, fielt zusammen
coldest: kälteste
collar: Kragen, Halsband, Leine, Zügel, der Kragen, Halskragen, kleine Kragen, Zaum, Longe, Bund
collected: sammelt, sammelte, sammeltest, gesammelt, sammeln, sammelt ein, sammelte ein, eingesammelt, sammelten ein, sammeltest ein, gefasst
colonel: Oberst
color: Farbe, Färben
colored: farbig, bunt, farbige
columbia: Kolumbian
columbian: Kolumbianerin, kolumbianisch, Kolumbianer, Kolumbier
combating: bekämpfen, bekämpfend
combination: Kombination, Verbindung, Zusammensetzung, Zusammenschluß
combine: kombinieren, kombinierst, kombiniert, kombiniere, Mähdrescher, Kombinat, aneinanderreihen, Konzern, koppeln, verknüpfen, zusammenlegen
combined: kombiniert, kombinierte, kombiniert, kombinierten, kombiniertest, aneinander, zusammen, ineinander
combining: Kombinierend
comfort: Komfort, Behaglichkeit, trösten, Bequemlichkeit, Trost, Ermutigung, Gemütlichkeit, Trost spenden, unterstützen, Zuspruch, Ermunterung
comfortable: bequem, komfortabel, gemütlich, behaglich, gemächlich, ruhig, zu tragen, wohnlich,

wohltuend, vergnüglich, tragbar
comforts: Trost, Annehmlichkeiten, Behaglichkeiten

comings: Einkünfte

command: Befehl, Kommando, kommandieren, Gebot, befehlen, gebieten, Anweisung, befehligen, Weisung, Dienstbefehl, dirigieren

commanded: befahl, befohlene

commanding: befehlend

commands: befehle, Dienstliche Anweisungen

commence: beginnen, beginne, beginnt, beginnst, anfangen, anbrechen, starten

commenced: begannst, begann, begonnen, begannt, begannen, angefangen

commencement: Beginn, Anfang, Eröffnung, Start, Einleitung, Anfangen, Abschlußfeier

commencing: beginnend

commensurate: gleich groß, angemessen

commit: anvertrauen, vertraut an, vertraue an, treiben, betreiben, vertrauen an, pflegen, vertraut an, ausüben

committed: anvertraut, vertrautet an, gebunden, gezwungen, unfrei, vertraut an, vertrauten an, vertrautest an

commonly: landläufig, normalerweise, im allgemeinen, gewöhnlich, gemeinhin, üblich, häufig

communion: Kommunion

comparatively: vergleichsweise, verhältnismäßig

compare: vergleichen, vergleiche, vergleichst, vergleiche, kollationieren, konfrontieren, zusammenhalten, Vergleich

comparison: Vergleich, Gleichnis, Gegenüberstellung

compass: Kompass, der Kompass, Zirkel

compel: zwingen, zwingen, zwingst, zwingt, nötigen, pressen, zwängen, forcieren

compelled: zwang, gezwungen, zwangst, zwangen, zwangt, erzwungen

compelling: zwingend, zwingende

compels: zwingt

compensate: ausgleichen, gleicht aus, entschädigen, gleiche aus, gleichen aus, gleichst aus, vergüten, vergüte, vergütet, ersetzen, entschädigst

compensation: Kompensation, Entschädigung, Ausgleich, Abfindung, Vergütung,

Schadensersatz, Schadenersatz, Ersatz, Kostenersatzung, Gegenleistung, Kompensieren

competitors: Konkurrenten

complained: geklagt, klagte, klagten, klagtest, klagt, reklamiertest, reklamiert, reklamierten, reklamiert, beanstandet, reklamierte

complains: klagt, reklamiert

complaint: Beschwerde, Klage, Beanstandung, Reklamation, Krankheit, Leiden, Ärgernis, Übel

complaints: Klagen, Beschwerden

complexion: Gesichtsfarbe, Teint, Hautfarbe

compliance: Nachgiebigkeit, Befolgung, Erfüllung, Compliance, Hilfsbereitschaft, Dienstfertigkeit

comply: nachkomme, willigt ein, willigst ein, entsprechen, willigen ein, willige ein, sich richten, nachkommen, erfüllt, erfüllt, erfüllen

compose: abfassen, komponieren, zusammenstellen, verfassen, stellt zusammen, ausfertigen, aufstellen, aufbauen, komponierst, komponiert, Musik komponieren

comprehension: Verständnis

compressed: komprimiert, drückte zusammen

compromise: Kompromiss, kompromittieren, sich nicht festlegen, ausweichen

conceal: verbergen, verbirgst, verbirgt, verberge, verbirg, verheimlichen, verheimlicht, verheimlichtst, verheimliche, verstecken, verhehlen

conceded: zugestanden, gestandst zu, gestand zu, gestanden zu, gestandst zu

conceive: denkt aus, empfangen, empfangen, empfängst, empfängt, entwickle, denkst aus, konzipiert, begreift, sich vorstellen, entwickelst

conception: Empfängnis, Konzeption, Vorstellung, Idee, Auffassung, Ansicht, Eindruck, Denkweise, Eindrücke, Bewußtsein, Begriffsvermögen

concerning: betreffend, bezüglich, in Bezug auf, hinsichtlich, betreffs, über, von, anbelangt, anbelangend, wegen, in der Nähe

concert: Konzert, Musikaufführung

conciliation: Schlichtung, Versöhnung

conclude: beenden, beendet, abschließen, beende, beendest, schließe ab, schließen ab, schließt ab,

folgen

concluded: beendet, beendetet, beendetest, beendete, beendeten, schloß ab, schlossen ab, schloßest ab, schloßt ab, abgeschlossen

conclusion: Schluss, Folgerung, Schlussfolgerung, Abschluss, Ergebnis, Resultat, Konklusion, Rückschluss, Gesamtzahl, Gesamtergebnis, Endergebnis

concubinage: Konkubinat, Wilde Ehe

conduct: leiten, Verhalten, führen, Benehmen, dirigieren, Betragen, Gebahren, Führung, Aufführung, lenken

conducted: geleitet, leitete

conductors: Führer, Schaffner

conferred: konferiertest, verliehen, konferiertet, übertrug, konferierte, konferiert, konferierten

confide: vertrauen, vertraue, vertraut, vertraust, anvertrauen, betrauen mit, zutrauen, vertrauen setzen in, vertrauen mit

confided: vertraut, vertrautet, vertrauest, vertrauten, vertraute

confident: überzeugt, zuversichtlich, vertrauend, sicher

confined: begrenzte, begrenzt

confinement: Gefangenschaft, Beschränkung

conform: entsprechen

confusion: Verwirrung, Verwechslung, Durcheinander, Gewirr, Trubel, Verworrenheit, Wirrsal, Verwechslung, Verschmelzung, Konfusion, Wirbel

congress: Kongress, Tagung

conjecture: mutmaßen, Vermutung, vermuten, glauben, annehmen, Vermutung anstellen, schätzen

conjectures: Vermutungen, Vermutet

connected: verbunden, verbandest, verbandet, verbanden, verband, angeschlossen, schloß an, schlossen an, schloßest an, schloßt an, verknüpft

connection: Verbindung, Anschluss, Zusammenhang, Verband, Beziehung, Liga, Vertrag, Konnex, Allianz, Band, Binde

connections: Verbindungen, Anschlüsse

conquered: erobert, eroberte, eroberten, erobertet, erobertest

conscience: Gewissen

conscious: bewusst, sehr bewußt, bei Bewusstsein, wissentlich

consecrate: weihen, inaugurieren, initiieren, einsegnen, einweihen

consecrated: segnete

consecrating: segnend

consent: Zustimmung, zustimmen, einwilligen, Einwilligung, Einverständnis, Gutdünken, Eintracht, Konsens, Einigkeit, Votum, zuwilligen
consented: zugestimmt
consequence: Konsequenz, Folge, Schnitt, Wirkung, Wertpapier, Tätigkeit, Sequenz, Lösung, Auswirkung, Effekt
consequences: Folgen, Konsequenzen, Wirkung, Effekte
consideration: Erwägung, Überlegung, Abwägung, Gegenleistung, Anbetracht, Bedenken, Betracht, Erwägen, Hinweis, Nachdenken, Nachsinnen
considering: erwägend, berücksichtigend, betrachtend, in Anbetracht, erachtend, entsprechend, ansehend
consisted: bestanden, bestand, bestandet, bestandst
consolation: Trost, Vertröstung, Tröstung
console: Konsole, trösten, Pult, Bedienungsfeld, Trost spenden
consoled: getröstet, tröstete, getröstet
conspicuous: auffallend, auffällig, deutlich
conspired: verschwor
constable: Polizist, Schutzmann
constables: Polizisten, Schutzmänner
constant: konstant, ständig, konstante, stetig, beständig, andauernd, unablässig, dauernd, kontinuierlich, endgültig, fest
constantly: ständig, stetig, beständig, stets, immer, dauernd, konstant
constitution: Verfassung, Konstitution, Grundgesetz, Gesundheit, Konstituierung, Körperbau, Körperbeschaffenheit, Leibesbeschaffenheit
consultation: Beratung, Konsultation
consulted: konsultiert, konsultiert, konsultierte, konsultierten, konsultiertest, befragt, befragte, befragten, befragtest, befragtet, herangezogen
consulting: konsultierend, befragend, um Rat fragend, heranziehend, beratend
consumed: verbraucht, verbrauchte, verbrauchten, verbrauchtet, verbrauchtet, verzehret, verzehrte, verzehrten, konsumierte, verzehrtest, konsumiert
consummate: vollendet, vollenden
contained: enthielt, enthalten, enthieltet, enthielten, enthielt
containing: enthaltend

contains: enthält
contemplate: betrachten, betrachtet, betrachtest, betrachte
contemplated: betrachtete, betrachtetet, betrachtetest, betrachteten, betrachtet
contempt: Verachtung, Geringschätzung, Mißachtung
contend: streiten
contending: streitend, disputierend
content: Inhalt, zufrieden, Gehalt
contented: zufrieden, befriedigt, befriedigte
contentment: Zufriedenheit, Genügsamkeit
contents: Inhalt, womit etwas gefüllt ist
continually: fortgesetzt
continuance: Dauer
continues: fährt fort, setzt fort, macht weiter, dauert, dauert fort
continuing: fortfahrend, fortsetzend, weitermachend, Bestehenbleiben, Andauern, enthaltend, fortdauernd, dauernd
contracted: zusammengezogen, vertrag geschlossen
contracts: Verträge
contradiction: Widerspruch
contrary: Entgegengesetzt, Gegenteil, zuwider, Gegenstück, Gegensatz, verkehrt, Antipode, Kontrast, widerwärtig
convention: Konvention, Kongress, Tagung, Versammlung
conversation: Gespräch, Unterhaltung, Konversation, Unterredung, Aussprache, Dialog, Geplauder, Talk
conversing: unterhalten, sprechend
conversion: Umsetzung, Umwandlung, Konversion, Konvertierung, Wechsel, Veränderung, Tausch, Bekehrung, Abwechslung, Umformung, Änderung
converted: konvertiert, verwandelt
converting: verwandelnd, Umwandlung
converts: konvertiert
convey: herreichen, einhändigen, transportieren, aushändigen, angeben, überliefern, übermitteln
convicted: verurteilt
conviction: Überzeugung, Standpunkt, Anschauung, Ansicht, Auffassung, Denkweise, Gesinnung, Überführung, Verurteilung, Glaube
convince: überzeugen, überzeugt, überzeuge, überzeugt, überreden
cooking: Kochen, Kocherei, Sieden, Küche, Gekochte, Kochend

cool: kühl, frisch, toll, kühlen, abweisend, großartig, prima, kalt, hoch, hervorragend, herrlich
coolness: Kühle, Kälte, Ungeselligkeit, Frische, Frischheit, Frostigkeit, Kühleit
copy: Kopie, kopieren, Abschrift, Exemplar, abschreiben, Abdruck, Nachbildung, nachmachen, nachbilden, nachahmen, imitieren
copying: Kopieren, Kopierend, Abschreibend
copyist: Abschreiber
cord: Schnur, Strick, Kordel, Leine, Strang, Kabel, Seil, Kord, Flexible Leitung, Garn, Saite
cords: Schnüre, Bindfäden, Drähte, Seile
corn: Mais, Getreide, Hühnerauge, Korn, Schwiele, Leichdorn, der Mais
cornfield: Kornfeld
coroner: Leichenbeschauer, Untersuchungsrichter
corrected: korrigiert
correctness: Korrektheit, Sorgfalt, Richtigkeit, Präzision, Genauigkeit, Akkuratesse
corrupt: verdorben, bestechlich, korrupt, korrumpieren, verderben, korrumpiert, korrumpierst, korrumpiere, käuflich, entstellen, entarten
counsel: Ratschlag, Rechtsanwalt, Rat, Anwalt, ratgeben, raten, Advokat, avisieren, beraten
count: zählen, Zählung, abzählen, Graf, rechnen, kalkulieren, erachten, Zählereignis, Zählimpuls, passen, berechnen
counting: Zählend, Zählen, Abzählend
countless: zahllos, unzählig, Legion, ungezählt
courage: Mut, Tüchtigkeit, Schneidigkeit, Rüstigkeit
courts: Höfe, Wohnhöfe
cousin: Vetter, Kusine, Cousin, Base, Cousine, Neffe
covered: bedeckt, gedeckt, zugedeckt, bedeckte, eindeckt, überdacht, überdeckt, abgedeckt, überlegen
covering: Deckung, Abdeckung, Zudeckend, übergreifend, überwölbend, Schutz, Belag, Zudeckung
covers: Einschlagen, Umschläge, verdeckt, Schutzbezüge, Überzüge
covey: Hecke
cowardice: Feigheit
cowardly: feig, feige
cows: Kühe
crack: Riss, Sprung, Krachen,

- Knarren, Spalte, knacken, brechen, knallen, Spalt, Knall, entschlüsseln
cracked: gekracht, geknackt
craft: Handwerk
craggy: felsig
cram: vollstopfen, stopfen, fressen
crawl: kriechen, krabbeln
crawled: gekrochen, kroch
creating: schaffend, erschaffend, erstellend, verfertigung, anfertigung, anfertigen, herstellung, kreieren, kreierend
creation: Schöpfung, Kreation, Erzeugung, Schaffung, Verfertigung, Herstellung, Anfertigung, Anfertigen, Schöpfungswerk
creator: Schöpfer, Erschaffer, Gestalter, Schöpferin, Schriftstellerin, Entwerfer, Autorin, Erbauer, Autor, Dichterin, Gott
creatures: Geschöpfe
credible: anerkennenswert, achtbar
creek: Flilsschen, Bach, Rinne, Kanal, der Bach, Bucht
cried: geschrieen, schrie
cries: schreit
crimes: Verbrechen, Verbrechen, Untaten
cripple: Krüppel
crocodile: Krokodil
crossing: Kreuzung, Überfahrt, Straßenkreuzung, Schnittpunkt, Kreuzpunkt, Kreuzend, Punkt wo Linien sich kreuzen, Kreuzen, Fußgängerüberweg, Fußgängerbrücke, Kreuzungsstelle
crouch: kauern, hocken, kaure, kauert, kauerst, kauere, sich ducken, hockt, Hocke, eintauchen, einsinken
crouching: kauern, duckend, hockend
crowded: überfüllt, gedrängt, vollgestopft, voll, übervoll, gerammelt voll, gedrängt voll
crown: Krone, Kranz, Krönen, die Krone
crowned: krönte
cruel: grausam
cruelly: grausam
cruelties: Grausamkeiten
cruelty: Grausamkeit
crushed: zerbrochen, zerdrückt
crushing: Zertrümmerung, Zermalmung, zerdrückend, Schmähung, Quetschung
crying: schreiend, schreiende, Weinen
cudgel: Knüppel
cultivated: kultiviertest, kultiviert, kultiviertet, kultivierten, kultivierte, bebaute, bebaut
cultivation: Anbau, Kultivierung, Entstehen, Erhöhung, Zuwachs, Entstehung, Entwicklung, Entwürfe, Erziehung, Fortgang, Fortgänge
cumin: Kreuzkümmel, Kümmel
cunning: schlau, listig, Gerissenheit, gerieben, durchtrieben, gerissen, Hinterlist, Schlaueit, ausgekocht, Arglist, arglistig
curb: zügeln, Bordstein, beherrschen, bändigen, unterdrücken, Bordkante, dämpfen, in Zucht halten
curiosity: Neugierde, Neugier, Seltenheit, Kuriosität, Kuriosum, Seltsames Exemplar, Wißbegier, Sehenswürdigkeit, Neugierigkeit, Exentritizität
curious: neugierig, merkwürdig, gespannt, seltsam, kurios, sonderbar
curried: striegelte
curry: Striegeln, Curry
curse: verfluchen, fluch, verwünschen, lästern, fluchen
cursed: verflucht, verdammt, verteufelt, verfluchte, verflixt
curse: Flüche
cursing: verwünschend
custom: Sitte, Brauch, Gewohnheit, Angewohnheit, Gebrauch, Usus, Maßgeschneidert, Gepflogenheit
cutting: Schneiden, Schnitt, abscheidend, schneidend, Sprößling, Schnipsel, Sproß, Schuß, Schößling, ausschnitt, Trieb
damn: verdammen, verurteilen, verdammt, verwünschen, verfluchen, verdammtnochmal
damnation: Verdammnis, Verdammung, Verwerfung, Ablehnung, Verurteilung
damned: verdammt, gottverdammt, verflixt, verflucht, verdammt noch mal
damp: Feucht, Feuchtigkeit, dunstig, dämpfen, dampfend, qualmig, neblig
danced: getanzt, tanzte
dancing: Tanzend, Tanzen
dangerous: gefährlich, heikel, unbestimmt, schwierig, besorglich, riskant, prekär, mißlich, brenzlig
dangerously: gefährlich
dank: naßkalt, feucht
dare: wagen, wagt, wage, wagst, sich trauen, sich getrauen, riskieren, sich wagen
dared: wagtet, wagten, wagte, gewagt, wagtest
daring: wagend, wagemutig, gewagt, Tollkühnheit, Wagemut, Kühnheit, Schneidigkeit, sich Getrauen, verwegen, Schneid, Mut haben
darken: verdunkeln, verdunkle, verdunkelt, verdunkelst, verdunkele, dunkeln, dunkelt, abdunkeln, dunkele, dunkelst, dunkle
darker: dunkler
darkest: dunkelste
darkness: Dunkelheit, Finsternis, Halbdunkel, Dämmerlicht, Dämmerung
dart: Pfeil, Wurfpeil, Satz
dash: Gedankenstrich, Schuß, Strich, Spritzer, Bindestrich, Spur
dashed: geschlagen
dashing: schneidig
dates: Daten
daughters: Töchter
dawn: Morgendämmerung, Dämmern, Tagesanbruch, Anbruch, Beginn, Dämmerung, Anbrechen, Tagen, Morgenstunde, Morgengrauen, Anfangen
daylight: Tageslicht
deadly: tödlich
dealer: Händler, Handelsmänner, Straßenhändler, Spender, Geschäftsmänner, Gewerbetreibende, Handelsmann, Schenker, Unternehmer, Geschäftsmann, Geschäftsinhaber
dealers: Händler
dealt: gehandelt
dearest: Teuerste
debase: verschlechtern
debasing: verschlechternd
debt: Schuld, Ausstand, Verschuldung, Verpflichtung, Forderung
deceitful: betrügerisch, trügerisch, hinterlistig, verfänglich, unwirklich, illusorisch, fiktiv, eingebildet
deceive: betrügen, betrügt, betrügt, betrüge, täuschen, täuscht, hintergehen, täusche, täuscht, hintergehe, hintergeht
deceived: betrog, betrogst, betrogen, betrog, täuschte, täuschtet, getäuscht, täuschten, täuschtet, hintergingt, hintergingst
deceiver: Betrüger, Schwindler
deceiving: betrügend, täuschend, hintergehend
decency: Anstand, Schicklichkeit, Höflichkeit, Sittsamkeit, Korrektheit, Tugendhaftigkeit, Rechtschaffenheit, Freundlichkeit
deceptions: Täuschungen, Betrug, Irreführung
decidedly: entschieden
declaration: Erklärung, Vereinbarung, Anzeige, Angabe, Deklaration, Proklamation, Stellungnahme, Bekanntmachung, Aussage, Zollerklärung, Veröffentlichung

declarations: Erklärungen
declared: deklariert, deklarierte, deklarierten, deklariertest, deklariertest, erklärt, angegeben, erklärte
declining: abwinkend, sinkend, abnehmend, schwächer werdend, ablehnend
deed: Tat, Urkunde, Handlung, Akt, Werk
deeds: Taten
deem: erachten, erachte, erachtest, erachtet, meinen, befinden, glauben, schauen, anblicken, zuschauen, ansehen
deemed: erachtete, erachtetet, erachteten, erachtet, erachtetest, befand, befunden, befandest, befanden, befandest
deepen: vertiefen, vertiefst, vertiefe, vertieft, aushöhlen
deepest: tiefste
deeply: tief, zutiefst, weh
defaces: entstellt, verunstaltet
defeat: Niederlage, besiegen, meistern, bewältigen, Verlust, Verlieren, überwinden, siegen, Schlappe, bemeistern, Besiegung
defend: verteidigen, verteidigst, verteidige, verteidigt, behaupten, beschützen
defender: Verteidiger
deference: Ehrerbietung, Achtung
defiance: Trotz, Herausforderung
deficiency: Mangel, Unzulänglichkeit, Mangelhaftigkeit, Kassendefizit, Defizienz, Manko
defiled: defilierte, entweihtet, entweihetest, entweiheten, entweihete, defiliert, defilierten, defiliertest
degraded: degradierte, degradierten, degradiertest, degradiertest, degradiert, abgesetzt, setzten ab, setztet ab, setztest ab, setzte ab
degrading: degradierend, entwürdigend, absetzend, herabsetzend, degradieren, herabsetzen, zurücksetzen
degrees: Grad
dehumanizing: entmenslichend
deliberately: absichtlich, vorsätzlich, absichtliche
deliberation: Überlegung, Anbetracht, Erwägung
delicate: zart, delikat, fein, heikel, zierlich, empfindlich, sanft, feinfühlig, verletzlich, quetschbar, lecker
delight: Entzücken, Lust, Freude, Vergnügen, verzücken, bezaubern
delightful: entzückend, reizend,

köstlich, formidabel, wunderbar, vorzüglich, vortrefflich, sehr angenehm, himmlisch, hervorragend, ausgezeichnet
deliver: liefern, lieferst, ausliefern, liefe, liefere, liefert, lieferst aus, liefe aus, liefert aus, liefern aus, liefere aus
deliverance: Befreiung
delivered: liefertet, liefertest, lieferten, geliefert, lieferte, lieferte aus, liefertet aus, liefertest aus, lieferten aus, ausgeliefert, liefertet ab
demon: Dämon, Teufel
demonstrated: demonstrierten, demonstriertest, demonstrierte, demonstriert, demonstriert, manifestiertest, manifestiert, manifestierten, manifestierte, manifestiert
demonstrating: demonstrierend, manifestierend
demonstration: Demonstration, Kundgebung, Vorführung, Äußerung
demonstrations: Demonstrationen, Vorführungen
den: Höhle, Baufälliges Haus, Grube, Horst, Hütte, Bruchbude, Nest, Baracke, Verschlag, Käfig
denied: leugnetest, leugnete, leugnetet, geleugnet, leugneten, verweigert, verweigerten, verweigertest, verweigertet, verweigerte, bestrittet
denies: leugnet, verweigert, bestreitet, verneint, streitet ab
denounced: denunziertest, denunzierten, denunzierte, denunziert, zeigten an, denunziertet, angezeigt, zeigte an, zeigte an, zeigtest an, brandmarkten
dense: dicht, gedrängt, kurz hintereinander, geschlossen
denunciation: Denunziation
denunciations: Denunziationen
deny: leugnen, leugnest, leugnet, leugne, verweigern, verweigere, verweigert, verweigert, verweigere, bestreiten, bestreitet
departed: abgereist, reiste ab, reistest ab, reistest ab, reisten ab, fuhr ab, abgefahren, fuhrst ab, fuhr ab, fuhren ab, ging fort
departure: Abfahrt, Abreise, Abgang, Abzug, Abflug, Start, Abmarsch, Aufbruch, Abweichung
depend: abhängen, hänge ab, hängt ab, hängt ab, hängen ab, von der Situation abhängig
depended: abgehangen, hingen ab, hingst ab, hing ab, hing ab, hing

davon ab
dependent: abhängig, abhängige, abhängig von, unfrei
depict: schildern, darstellen, schilderst, stellst dar, stellst dar, stellen dar, stelle dar, schildert, schildere, schildre, abbilden
deplorable: bedauernswert, bedauerlich
depravity: Verderbtheit
depressed: deprimiert, gedrückt, niedergeschlagen, deprimierte, deprimiertet, deprimierten, deprimiertest, flau
deprive: berauben, beraubt, beraubst, beraube, entwenden, fortnehmen, entnehmen, wegnehmen, rauben, stehlen, abnehmen
deprived: beraubte, beraubten, beraubt, beraubtest, beraubtet, arm, bedürftig
depth: Tiefe, Höhe
depths: Tiefen
descend: herunterkommen, kommt herunter, kommst herunter, kommen herunter, komme herunter, herabsteigen, absteigen, abstammen
descendants: Nachkommen, Nachkommenschaft, Abkommen, Nachwelt
descent: Abstieg, Abstammung, Herkunft, Abhang, Niedergang, Abfall
describe: beschreiben, beschreibe, beschreibst, beschreibt, schildern, umschreiben, wiedergeben, entwerfen, skizzieren, erklären, abbilden
describing: beschreibend, typisch, bezeichnend, charakterisierend, kennzeichnend
description: Beschreibung, Art, Bezeichnung, Schilderung, Charakteristik
deserved: verdienten, verdient, verdiente
deserving: verdienend, verdienstvoll, wert, würdig
desire: Wunsch, wünschen, Begierde, begehren, Verlangen, Lust, Begehrt, hoffen, Gier, herbeisehnen, erwarten
desired: gewünscht, erwünscht, geforderte, gewünschte, verlangte
desires: wünscht
desiring: wünschend
desirous: begierig, verlangend, begehrlisch, lüstern
desolate: verwüsten, trostlos, öde, desolat
despair: Verzweiflung, verzweifeln, Schwermut, Ratlosigkeit, Mutlosigkeit, Lebensmüdigkeit,

- Trübsal
desperate: Verzweifelt, hoffnungslos, ratlos
desperation: Verzweiflung, Verzweiflung, Hoffungslosigkeit, Erschütterung, Zerrüttung
despise: verachten, verachtet, verachtest, verachte, geringschätzen, verschmähen, schätzst gering, schätze gering, schätzen gering, schätzt gering, verschmäht
destiny: Schicksal, Verhängnis, Bestimmung, Los, Geschick, Fügung
destitute: mittellos, bettelarm, notleidend, arm, bedürftig, brotlos, total verarmt, verarmt
destroy: zerstören, zerstört, zerstört, zerstöre, vernichten, zertrümmern, umbringen, zugrunde richten, verheeren, verderben, umreißen
destructive: zerstörend, destruktiv, schädlich, verheerend, zerstörerisch
detailing: Genau schildern
detained: abgehalten, setzt fest, zurückgehalten, setztest fest, setzten fest, setzte fest, hieltet zurück, hieltet fest, hieltet zurück, hieltet fest, hielten zurück
detect: erkennen, entdecken, nachweisen, ermitteln, erkennt, erkennst, erkenne
detection: Entdeckung, Erkennung, Nachweis
deterioration: Verschlechterung, Verwesung, Verfall, Abstieg, Verderb, Schimmel, Rückgang, Fäule, Entartung, Abfaulen, Verluderung
determination: Bestimmung, Entschlossenheit, Entschluss, Bestimmtheit, Festlegung, Anordnung, Beschluss, Verordnung, Feststellung, Entschiedenheit
determined: entschlossen, bestimmte, bestimmten, bestimmtest, bestimmtet, bestimmt, determiniertest, resolut, determiniert, determinierten, determiniert
detest: verabscheuen, verabscheue, verabscheust, verabscheut
detestation: Verabscheuung, Abscheu
devil: Teufel, Satan
devising: Ausdenkend
devoted: anhänglich, widmete, widmeten, gewidmet, widmetest, widmetet, ergeben, hingebungsvoll, zugetan
devotion: Hingabe, Hingebung, Ergebenheit, Einsatz, Frömmigkeit, Widmung, Treue, Übergabe, Gottesfurcht
devotional: andächtig
devotions: Andachten
devour: verschlingen, verschlingst, verschlingt, verschlinge, fressen, verzehren, futtern, konsumieren, hinunterschlingen, verdauen, hinunterschlucken
dews: taut
diabolical: teuflisch
dialogue: Dialog, Gespräch, Konversation, Unerhaltung, Zwiegespräch
dick: der Schwanz, der Schnüffler, der Penis
dictate: diktieren, diktiert, diktiert, diktiere, vorschreiben, befehlen, auferlegen, anordnen, zuerkennen, herrschen über, Herr sein über
dictionary: Wörterbuch, Lexikon, Verzeichnis
die: sterben, stirbt, stirb, sterbt, sterbe, Würfel, krepieren, krepierst, krepierst, krepierst, einschlafen
diffidence: Schüchternheit
dignity: Würde, Anstand
dilapidated: baufällig, verfallen, hinfällig, abgelebt, gebrechlich
diligently: fleißig
dim: dunkel, dämmerig, trübe, schwach, abblenden, finster, vage, schattenhaft, schimmerhaft, schummerig, düster
dimensions: Dimensionen, Masse, Abmessungen
dined: gespeist, speistet, speitest, speisen, speiste
directed: gerichtet, adressiert, zugespitzt
direful: grässlich
dirty: Schmutz, Dreck, Kot
dirty: schmutzig, dreckig, unlauter, beschmutzen, gemein, unanständig
disagreeable: unangenehm, ungenießbar, schlecht gelaunt
disappear: verschwinden, verschwindet, verschwindest, verschwinde, entschwinden, entschwinde, entschwindest, entschwindet
disappointed: enttäuscht, enttäuschtet, enttäuschte, enttäuschten, enttäuschtest
disappointing: enttäuschend
disapproval: Missbilligung, Missfallen
disastrous: katastrophal, unheilvoll, verhängnisvoll, verheerend, heillos, glücklos, fatal, elend, unglücklich, unselig, unglücklich
discharge: Entladung, entladen, Entlastung, Abfluß, verabschieden, entlassen, Entlassung, Abdanken, Quittung, Durchfluss, Austrag
discipline: Disziplin, bestrafen, disziplinieren, Anordnung, Ordnung, züchtigen, Zucht, kasteien, Fügung, Vorschrift, Verordnung
disclosed: offenbart, enthüllte
discontent: Unzufriedenheit, Unzufrieden
discontented: unzufrieden, missmutig
discontentment: Unzufriedenheit
discord: Zwietracht, Uneinigkeit, Zwieträchte, Zwiespalt, Zwiedracht, Mißstimmung, Zwiespältigkeit
discordant: uneinig
discovered: entdeckt, entdeckte, entdeckten, entdecktest, entdecktet, fanden auf, fandest auf, fandet, fandest, gefunden, fandet auf
discredit: Mißkredit, verketzern, bestrafen, fortschaffen, nachtragen, rügen, hinterhertragen, schätzen, schelten, hinhalten, zurechtweisen
disentangled: entwirrt, entwirrtest, entwirrtet, entwirrt, entwirrte, enträtselt, enträtseltet, enträtselten, enträtseltest, enträtselte
disgrace: Schande, Blamage, blamieren, Ungunst, Unnade, Skandal, Pleite, Mißstand, jemandem blamieren
disguise: verkleiden, Verkleidung, tarnen, Tarnung, Verstellung, umkleiden, Maske, verummnen, Vermummung
disgust: Ekel, Ekeln, Empören, Abstoß, Übelkeit
dismounted: saßen ab, saßt ab, saßest ab, saß ab, abgesessen
dismounting: absitzend
disobey: verweigern den Gehorsam, nicht gehorchen, mißachtet, mißachtet, mißachten, mißachte, gehorchen nicht
disobeyed: mißachtete
dispelling: vertreibend
dispensed: dispensiert, verteilte, dispensierte, dispensiertest, dispensiert, dispensierten
display: Anzeige, Auslage, Ausstellung, Bildschirm, prunken, ausstellen, anzeigen, zeigen, darstellen, aushängen, darbieten
disposal: Beseitigung, Verfügung, Entsorgung, Erledigung, Inklination, Lust, Anordnung
disposed: aufgelegt, geneigt, angeordnet, verfügte, gestimmt
disposition: Disposition, Gemüt, Anordnung, Art, Wesen, Verwendung, Aufstellung, Seele,

Verfügung, Veranlagung, Einteilung
dispositions: Anordnungen, Naturen, Charakter

disproved: widerlegten, widerlegtest, widerlegtet, widerlegte

disputes: streitet

disregarded: unbeachtet gelassen, mißachtete

dissatisfied: unzufrieden, frustriert, mißfielen, mißfiel, mißfallen, mißfielt, mißfielst

dissipation: Verschwendung, Zerstreuung, Vertreibung, Ableitung, Ausschweifung

distinguish: unterscheiden, unterscheiden, unterscheidet, unterscheidest, auszeichnen, zeichnet aus, hervorheben, zeichnen aus, zeichnest aus, auseinanderhalten, zeichne aus

distinguished: unterschiedet, unterschied, unterschiedest, unterschieden, vornehm, ausgezeichnet, zeichnete aus, zeichneten aus, zeichnetest aus, zeichnetet aus, hieltet auseinander

distressed: trübsinnig, quälte, schwermütig, bekümmert, betrübt, gedrückt, trübselig, traurig, verdießlich, trüb

distrait: Misstrauen, Argwohn

disturbed: störte, störtest, störten, gestört, störtet, geniert, genierte, genierten, geniertet, geniertest

divest: entblößen

divide: teilen, teile, teilt, teilst, dividieren, dividiert, dividierst, dividiere, entzweien, gliedern, scheiden

divided: teilstest, teiltet, geteilt, teilten, teilte, dividiertest, dividiertest, dividierten, dividierte, dividiert, entzweit

divine: Göttlich

dizziness: Schwindel, Schwindelgefühl, Schwindelanfall, Benommenheit, Schwindelgefühle

documents: Dokumente, Unterlagen, Urkunden, Scheine, Dokument

doll: Puppe, entzückende Kind, niedliche Kind, willenlose Person, süße Kind, Spielzeugpuppe, Marionette, Gelenkpuppe, Gliederpuppe

dollar: Dollar

dollars: Dollars

domain: Domäne, Bereich, Domain, Gebiet

doom: Verhängnis, Schicksal, Verderben

doomed: Verloren, verdammt, verurteilt

doors: Türen

dose: Dosis, Dosieren, Abgabe, bei Bedarf nehmen, Gabe, Portion

doubtful: fraglich, zweifelhaft, unsicher

doubtless: zweifellos

dove: Taube

downfall: Untergang, Sturz, Fall, Zusammenbrüche, Zusammenbruch, Untergänge

downward: abwärts, absteigend, herunter, sinkend, nach unten

dozen: Dutzend

drag: ziehen, zieht, ziehe, ziehst, schleppen, schleppest, schleppt, schleppst, nachschleppen, zerren, dreggen

dragged: zog, zogt, gezogen, zogst, zogen, geschleppt, schleppte, schleppten, schlepptest, schlepptet

drained: abgeleitet, entwässerte, entwässert, aufgelöst, abgegossen, abgeflossene, abgeflossen, drainiert

dram: Aperitif

drawbridge: Zugbrücke, Klappbrücke

drawing: Zeichnend, Zeichnung, Ziehung, Ziehen, abzeichnend, malend, schöpfend, Verlosung, Auslosung

dread: Furcht, fürchten, Scheu, angst, Ängstlichkeit, Bangigkeit, zurückschrecken, scheuen

dreaded: gefürchtet

dreadful: schrecklich, furchtbar, grässlich, entsetzlich, fürchterlich, schauerhaft

dream: Traum, träumen, herbeisehnen, schwärmen, wähen

dreaming: Träumend

dregs: Bodensatz, Abschaum, Bodensätze, Hefe, Niederschlag, Sätze, Schlacke, Schlamm, Ablagerung

dress: Kleid, anziehen, ankleiden, kleiden, bekleiden, verbinden, Kleidung, sichanziehen, das Kleid, Robe, anlegen

dressed: kleidete, gekleidet, piekfein, korrekt, hübsch, gepflegt, schick, angezogen, angekleidet, angetan, elegant

drew: zeichnetet, zeichnetest, zeichneten, zeichnete, malte, zeichnetest ab, malten, zeichnetet ab, zeichneten ab, zeichnete ab, maltest

drinking: Trinken, Trinkend

drip: tropfen, triefen, abtropfen, tröpfeln, sickern, träufeln, lecken, laufen, Infusion, herauströpfeln, durchsickern

dripping: tröpfelnd, Getröpfel,

sickernd, Getropf, Bratfett, Bratenfett

driven: gefahren, getrieben, angetrieben, zurückgelegt, gesteuert

driver: Fahrer, Treiber, Autofahrer, Chauffeur, Fuhrmann, Kraftfahrer, Kutscher, Mitnehmer, Steuermann, Lenker

drivers: Treiber, Fahrer

driving: fahrend, treibend, antreibend, fahren

drop: Tropfen, Fallen, fallen lassen, Abfall, Schnaps, sickern, sausen, senken, sinken, aus Zink, zinken

drops: tropfen, tropft

drove: Fuhr, fuhrst, fuhren, fuhrst, trieben an, trieb an, triebt, trieb an, triebst, trieben, trieb an

drown: ertrinken, ertrinkt, ertrinke, ertrinkst, ertränken, ertränkt, ertränke, ertränkst, ersaufen, versaufen

drowned: ertrunken, ertranken, ertrankt, ertrankst, ertrank, ertränkt, ertränktet, ertränkest, ertränkten, ertränkte, gedankenvoll

drunk: betrunken, blau, getrunken, berauscht, trunken, stockbetrunken, sinnlos betrunken, schwer betrunken, stockbesoffen, besoffen, völlig betrunken

drunkard: Säufer, Trinker

duration: Dauer, Laufzeit, Lauffrist

dust: Staub, abstauben, abklopfen, Abnehmen, abwischen, bestäuben, entstauben, Staub abklopfen, Staub abnehmen, abschlagen

duties: Pflichten, Steuern

dwelling: Behausungen

dying: Sterbend, krepierend, Absterben, Sterben, Hinscheiden

eager: eifrig, begierig, lüstern, habgierig, erpicht, begehrllich, verlangend, gierig, hungrig, zugespitzt

ear: Ohr, Ähre, das Ohr

earliest: früheste, frühest, erstes, erster, erste

earned: verdienstest, verdienstet, verdiente, verdient, verdienten

earnest: ernst, ernsthaft, gesetzt, feierlich, seriös, aufrichtig

earnestly: ernsthaft, ernst

earnestness: Ernst, Ernsthaftigkeit

earning: verdienend, verdienen, Einkünfte, der Verdienst, Ertrag

ears: Ohren

earthquake: Erdbeben, Beben

ease: Bequemlichkeit, Leichtigkeit, lindern, mildern

easter: Ostern, Osterfest

ecstasy: Ekstase, Verzückung, Entzückung
educated: gebildet, erzog, erzogen, erzogst, erzogt, bildete aus, bildetet, bildetest aus, bildetest, bildetet aus, bildeten
effected: bewirkt, bewirkte
efficient: effizient, leistungsfähig, rationell, wirksam, wirkungsvoll, geschäftstüchtig, tüchtig
efforts: Bemühungen, Kraftanstrengungen, Anstrengungen, Anstrengung
egotistical: egotistisch, ichbezogen
eighty: achtzig
elasticity: Elastizität, Dehnbarkeit, Spannkraft, Verformbarkeit, Dehnung
eldest: älteste, Senior, Altmeister, Ältere, Major, Oberfeldwebel
element: Element, Fundament, Grundlage
eleven: elf
ell: Elle
eloquence: Beredsamkeit, Sprachgewandtheit, Redegewandtheit, Ausdruckskraft
eloquent: beredsam, eloquent, redegewandt, beredt
elsewhere: anderswo, sonstwo, woanders
emaciated: abgemagert, schwächlig, ausgezehrt, spindeldürr, zehrte ab, knochig, knöchern, knochenartig, hohläugig, dürr, zehrtest ab
emancipate: emanzipieren, emanzipiert, emanzipiere, befreien, emanzipierst
emancipation: Emanzipation, Freilassung
embarrass: verwirren, verhindern, durcheinander bringen, jemanden verlegen machen
embarrassing: peinlich, hindernd, genant, unangenehm
embarrassment: Verlegenheit, Geniertheit, Lästiges, Scham, Scheu, Schüchternheit, Zaghaftigkeit, Hemmis
embers: Glut
embrace: umarmen, Umarmung, umfassen, umschlingen
eminent: hervorragend, eminent, bedeutend, prominent, hochstehend, herausragend, ansehnlich
emotion: Rührung, Gefühl, Ergriffenheit, Bewegung, Gemütsregung, Emotion, Empfindung, Bewogenheit
emotions: Gefühle, Emotionen
emphatically: nachdrücklich, ausdrücklich

employ: anwenden, beschäftigen, verwenden, anstellen, anwerben, benutzen, gebrauchen, anziehen, brauchen, dinge, einstellen
employed: beschäftigt, angestellt, berufstätig, beschäftigte
employer: Arbeitgeber, Unternehmer
enabled: aktiviert, aktiviertet, aktiviertest, aktivierte, aktivierten
enacted: verordnet, verordnete
enclosed: beiliegend, schlossest ein, schloßt ein, schlossen ein, schloß ein, eingeschlossen, anbei, beigefügt, beigelegt, beigegeschlossen, inliegend
encountered: begegnete, begegnet
encountering: begegnend, Finden, findend, Antreffen
encourage: ermutigen, ermutigt, ermutigst, ermutige, ermuntern, ermuntere, ermunterst, ermuntert, ermuntre, anspornen, aufmuntern
encouraged: ermutigten, ermutigte, ermutigtet, ermutigtest, ermutigt, ermuntertet, ermuntertest, ermunterten, ermuntert, ermunterte, aufgemuntert
encouragement: Ermunterung, Ermutigung, Antreiben, Anspornen, Anfeuern, Zuspruch, Anregen, Anspornung, Aufmunterung
endeared: schmeichelte sich ein
endeavored: bemühte
endeavors: Bemüht
ended: beendet, endete, zu Ende sein
ending: Ende, Endend, Beendigung, Abschluß, Beendigung, ablaufend
ends: enden, endet
endurance: Ausdauer, Dauer, Standhaftigkeit
endure: ertragen, ertragt, ertrage, erträgst, aushalten, halte aus, halten aus, haltet aus, hältst aus, erdulden, erleiden
endured: ertragen, ertrug, ertrugen, ertrugst, ertrugt, hieltet aus, ausgehalten, hielt aus, hielten aus, hieltet aus, erduldetet
enemies: Feinde
enemy: Feind, Feindlich
energetic: energisch, tatkräftig, forsch, lebhaft, tüchtig, munter, lebendig, kraftvoll, kräftig, betriebsam, aufgeweckt
energies: Energien
enforcement: Durchsetzung, Zwang, Durchführung
engage: einlegen, engagieren, lege ein, legt ein, legst ein, legen ein, engagiert, engagierst, engagiere, belegen, einstellen
engaged: besetzt, beschäftigt, legte ein, legtet ein, legtest ein, engagierte,

sich befassen, sich beschäftigen, engagierten, engagiertest, legten ein
engagement: Verlobung, Verpflichtung, Verbindung, Verabredung, Einstellung
enhance: steigern, vermehren, erweitern, erhöhen, steigern, steigerst, steigert, steigre, verbessern
enjoyed: genoßt, genossest, genossen, genoß
enjoying: genießend
enjoyment: Genuß
enjoys: genießt
enlightened: erleuchtet, erleuchtetet, erleuchtetest, erleuchteten, erleuchtete, erleuchtet, Aufgeklärt
enlightening: erleuchtend
enlightenment: Erleuchtung, Aufgeklärtheit, Aufklärung
enormous: enorme, enorm, riesig, gewaltig, ungeheuer, gigantisch, groß, kapital, kolossal, sehr groß, titanisch
enraged: wütend, erzürnte
enslave: versklaven, versklavt, versklavst, versklave, knechten
enslaved: versklavtet, versklavtest, versklavten, versklavte, versklavt, hörig
enslavement: Versklavung
entangled: verwickelten, verwickelt, verwickeltest, verwickeltet, verwickelte, durcheinander, verwirrt
enter: eintreten, tritt ein, treten ein, trete ein, tritt ein, trittst ein, hereinkommen, komme herein, kommen herein, kommst herein, kommt herein
entered: tratet ein, trat ein, traten ein, eingetreten, tratest ein, kamt herein, kamst herein, kamen herein, hereingekommen, kam herein, trugen ein
entering: eintretend, hereinkommend, hineingehend, eintragend, Hineingehen, betretend, buchend, Eindringen, eingehend, einsteigend, einlaufend
enterprise: Unternehmung, Unternehmen, Betrieb, Unternehmungsgeist
entertain: bewirten, unterhalten, unterhalte, unterhaltet, unterhältst, bewirtet, bewirte, bewirtest, regalieren, gastieren, zerstreuen
entertainment: Unterhaltung
entertains: unterhält, bewirtest
enthusiasm: Begeisterung, Enthusiasmus, Fröhlichkeit, Entzücken
enthusiastic: begeistert,

enthusiastisch, begeisterungsfähig, stürmisch, schwärmerisch, feurig, beseelt
entire: Ganz, total, vollständig, ganze, völlig, gesamt, gänzlich
entitled: berechtigt, betitelt, anspruchsberechtigt, berechnigte
entombs: begräbt
entrance: Eingang, Eintritt, Einfahrt, Entzücken, Zugang, Einsprungstelle, Einstieg, Tür, der Eingang
entreating: flehend, anflehend, flehendes, flehende, bitten inständig, anflehen, ersuchend
entreaty: das Flehen, Beschwörung, Begehren, Beschwörung
envied: beneidet, beneidete, beneideten, beneidetest, beneidetet
epoch: Epoche, Zeitabschnitt, Zeitraum, Zeitalter, Zeit
equalled: geglichen
equals: Ähneln, Gleichheitszeichen, Gleichen
equipage: Ausrüstung
equivalent: Äquivalent, gleichwertig, Entsprechung, Ersatz, Gegenwert, entsprechend, gleichviel, Umschreibung, Wiedergabe, Darstellung
erect: errichten, aufrecht, aufrichten, aufstellen, fundieren, etablieren, begründen, gründen, aufrechtstehend, kerzengerade
errand: Auftrag, Botengang, Besorgung, Kommission, Bestellung
errands: Botengänge
erroneous: fehlerhaft, irrig, falsch, irrtümlich
escape: entweichen, Flucht, entkommen, entfliehen, ausbrechen, Ausbruch, entweichen, fliehen, entgehen, durchbrennen, davoneilen
escaped: tastenkombination mit Escape, entwichen, entkam, entging, abgehauen, entgangen
escaping: entgehend, verlassend
esq: sehr geehrter
esquire: Wohlgeboren
essentially: essentiell, wesentlich, eigentlich, im grunde genommen, hauptsächlich, im wesentlichen
establish: etablieren, begründen, etabliert, etabliert, etabliere, begründe, begründest, begründet, aufbauen, gründen, baust auf
establishment: Einrichtung, Gründung, Etablissement, Unternehmen, Niederlassung, Errichtung
establishments: Einrichtungen
estate: Gut, Grundbesitz, Landgut, Nachlaß, Besitz, Besitztum,

Besitzung, Gutshof, Anwesen, Bauernhof, Hinterlassenschaft
esteemed: geachtet
estimate: schätzen, schätze, schätzt, Schätzung, abschätzen, schätzt ab, schätzen ab, einschätzen, veranschlagen, schätze ab, voranschlagen
eternal: ewig, endlos
evenings: Abende
everlasting: unaufhörlich, ewig, unvergänglich, anhaltend, fortwährend, Immerwährend, konstant, kontinuierlich, unabgebrochen, unablässig, unendlich
evident: offensichtlich, augenscheinlich, einleuchtend, klar, gläsern, das ist klar wie Klossbrühe, evident, ersichtlich, erkennbar, eindeutig, derb
evidently: offensichtlich, augenscheinlich
evil: Übel, böse, schlecht, schlimm, boshaft
evil-minded: übelgesinnt
evils: Sünden
evinced: gezeigt, bekundete
evincing: bekundend, zeigend
exact: genau, richtig, exakt, pünktlich, zutreffend, requirieren, recht
exaggerated: übertrieb, übertrieb, übertrieben, übertrieb, bauschte auf, bauschten auf, bauschtest auf, bauschtet auf, aufgebauscht, hyperbolisch, übertreibend
exaggeration: Übertreibung
exaggerations: Übertreibungen
exalts: verherrlicht, erhöht, erhebt
examination: Untersuchung, Prüfung, Examen, Verhör, Vernehmung, Befragung, Durchsicht
examined: prüfte, geprüft, prüft, prüfen, prüftest, überprüft, überprüft, überprüfte, überprüfen, überprüftest, kontrollierte
exceeded: überstieg, überstieg, überstieg, überstiegen, übertraft, übertraffen, übertraft, übertrafen, übertraf, überschritten, ragten über
exceeding: übersteigend, überragend, überschreitend, überragend, außerordentlich, herausfordernd, provozierend, höhnisch
exceedingly: außerordentlich, äußerst, überaus, ungewöhnlich, merkwürdig, ungemain, unüblich, speziell, sonderbar, selten, schlimmst
excellence: Vortrefflichkeit, Vorzüglichkeit, Ausgezeichnetheit

excels: übertrifft
excepting: ausgenommen, aussondern, außer
exception: Ausnahme, Ausschuß
exceptions: Ausnahmen, Ausnahme
excess: Überschuss, Übermaß, Ausschreitung, Exzeß, Ausschweifung, Überfluß, Zuviel, überflüssig, Übermäßigkeit, Auswuchs, unnütz
excited: aufgeregt, erregte, erregten, erregtest, erregtet, erregt, angeregt, gereizt
excitement: Erregung, Aufregung, Anregung
exculpate: entschuldigen, freisprechen, rechtfertigen
excuse: entschuldigen, Entschuldigung, Ausrede, Ausflucht, verzeihen, Verzeihung, Pardon
execrable: abscheulich, scheußlich
execrate: verwünschen
exercises: Übungen
exhibition: Ausstellung, Auslage
exhorted: ermahnt, ermahnte, ermahnten, ermahntest, ermahntet
existed: existierte, existierten, existiertest, existiertet, existiert, bestanden, bestandet, bestandst, bestand
exists: existiert, besteht
expectations: Erwartungen
expecting: erwartend
expedient: angebracht, zweckmäßig, ratsam, zweckdienlich, empfehlenswert, Notbehelf
expense: Ausgabe, Aufwand, Geldausgabe, Aufwendung
expenses: Spesen, Kosten, Unkosten, Ausgabe, Auslagen, Aufwand, Aufwendungen, Auslage, Ausgaben
experienced: erfahren, bewandert, geübt, geschult, routiniert, kundig, gewiegt, gewandt, qualifiziert
experiment: Versuch, Experiment, experimentieren, Versuche machen, Test
expiration: Ablauf, Verfall, Ausatmen, Ausatmung
expired: abgelaufen, endetest, liegt ab, Verlaufen, verfiel, verfielst, verfielen, verfiel, verfallen, ungültig, lieft ab
expiring: ablaufend, endend, verfallend
explaining: erklärend, erläuternd, darlegend, auseinandersetzend
explanation: Erklärung, Aufklärung, Erläuterung, Aufschluß, Informationen, Kommentar, Meinungsbericht, Reportage, genauere Auslegung, Aufklärungen,

- Aufschlüsse
expostulation: die Vorhaltung, Protest, Vorhaltung
exposure: Aussetzung, Belichtung, Exposition, Aufdeckung, Standardionendosis
exposures: Aussetzungen, Preisgaben
express: ausdrücken, drückt aus, drückst aus, drücken aus, drücke aus, Express, bekunden, äußern, äußere, bekundet, bekundet
expressed: drücktest aus, ausgedrückt, drückten aus, drückte aus, drücktet aus, äußerte, bekundet, bekundet, bekundet, bekundet, bekundet
extend: ausstrecken, erweitern, ausbreiten, streckt aus, erstrecken, erweiter, breitet aus, erweitert, strecke aus, breitest aus, streckt aus
extensive: umfangreich, ausgedehnt, weit, ausgiebig, umfassend, extensiv, weitreichend, geräumig
extinct: erloschen, ausgestorben
extorted: erzwungen, erpresst, erzwangst, erpresste, erzwangen, erpreßten, erpreßt, erzwangt, erpreßtest, erzwang
extortion: Erpressung
extraordinary: außerordentlich, außergewöhnlich
extreme: Extrem, äußerst, außergewöhnlich, übermäßig, auffällig, extravagant, einzigartig, besonder, bemerkenswert, äußerster, Äußerste
extremities: Äußerst Notfall, Extremitäten, Äußerste, Gliedmaßen, Äußerst Ende, Extremität
exultingly: frohlockend, triumphieren
eyeball: Augapfel
f: Position der Blendeneinstellung, Blendenstufen, Fluor
fable: Fabel
factory: Fabrik, Werk, Betrieb, die Fabrik, Gewerbe, Kraftwerk, Industrie
facts: Tatsachen
faculty: Fakultät, Fähigkeit
fail: scheitern, versagen, durchfallen, mißraten, mißlingen, unterlassen, mißglücken
failed: misslungen, scheiterte, durchgefallen
faint: Schwach, matt, ohnmächtig werden, in Ohnmacht fallen, Ohnmacht, flau, hinfällig, lustlos, lahm, gelinde, kränklich
fairest: schönste
faith: Glaube, Vertrauen, Zuversicht, Glauben
faithful: Treu, gläubig, vertrauensvoll, loyal, bieder
faithfully: treu, ehrlich, treulich
fallen: gefallen, gefällt, abgestürzt, abgesunken
falling: fallend, fällend, absinkend, abstürzend
false: falsch, unwahr, unaufrichtig, unrichtig, fehlerhaft, hinterhältig, unrecht, schief, unzutreffend, ungenau, tückisch
fame: Ruhm, Berühmtheit, Ruf, Glorie, Berühmdheit, Renommee, Fama, Gerücht
familiar: vertraut, familiär, geläufig, gewohnt, bekannt, solide, zuverlässig, solvabel, glaubwürdig, glaubhaft, vertraulich
fan: Fächer, Ventilator, Lüfter, fächeln, Gebläse, Fan, antreiben, wedeln, anblasen, anfeuern
fanned: fächelte
fanning: fächelnd
fare: Fahrpreis, Fahrgeld, Kost, Fahrkarte, kleine Fracht, Ticket, sich befinden, Fahrschein
farms: Bauernhöfe, Bauernhäuser
farther: weiter, ferner
fashionable: modisch, modern, mondan, elegant
fast: schnell, fasten, geschwind, fest, rasch, widerstandsfähig, gediegen, hurtig, feststehend, schleunig, hastig
fasten: befestigen, befestigt, befestigt, befestige, fixieren, verriegeln, festsetzen, anschließen, zuriegeln
faster: schneller
fastest: schnellste
fasting: Fastend
fatal: tödlich, fatal, unheilvoll
fate: Schicksal, Verhängnis, Geschick, Los, Bestimmung, Fügung, Los des Lebens
father-in-law: Schwiegervater
fathers: Väter, Männlicher Elternteil
fatigue: Ermüdung, Ermüden, Erschöpfung, Übermüdung, Überanstrengung, Ermattung
fault: Fehler, Verwerfung, Störung, Vergehen, Schuld, Übel, Bruch
faults: Fehler
favor: Gunst, Gefallen, Gefälligkeit, begünstigen, Gnade, Huld
favorable: günstig, gefällig
favors: gefallen
feared: befürchtete, gefürchtet
fearful: ängstlich, furchtsam, furchtbar, angstvoll, schrecklich
fearless: furchtlos, unerschrocken, kaltblütig, mit größter Seelenruhe, ohne Angst, seelenruhig
fears: Schreckbilder, Schrecken, befürchtet, Ängste, Schreckgespenster
feasible: durchführbar, machbar, möglich, ausführbar, realisierbar, tunlich
feasting: Ergötzend
feasts: ergötzt, Feiertage
fed: ernährte, ernährtest, ernährten, fütterte, fütterten, ernährte, füttertest, füttertet, Gefüttert, gespeist, speiset
feeble: schwach, kraftlos
feed: speisen, füttern, ernähren, speist, ernährst, fütterte, füttere, fressen, füttert, nähren, ernährt
feeding: speisend, fütternd, ernährend, Ernährung, fressend, Zuführung, Fütterung, weidend, Essen, Fressen, Nahrung
feeds: ernährt, speist, füttert, frißt, weidet, beköstigt, versorgt
feelings: Gefühle, Gefühlen, Stimmungen
felicitous: glücklich, treffend, gelungen
fellow: Gefährte, Kamerad, Mann, Kerl, Herr, Subjekt
fellows: Gefährten, Kameraden, Kollegen
fellowship: Kameradschaft, Forschungsstipendium
felon: Verbrecher, Schwerverbrecher, Nagelgeschwür, Fingerentzündung
female: weiblich, Frau, Weibchen, Weib, Buchse, Frauchen, Weibchen
fence: Zaun, Fichten, Einzäunung, Umzäunung, Gatter, Hindernis, Gitter, Einfriedung, Drahtgitter, Bucht, Balustrade
ferocious: wild, grausam, grimmig
ferry: Fähre, Prahm
fester: Eiternd, Verfaulend
fettering: fesselnd
fetters: Fesselt, Fußfesseln
fever: Fieber, das Fieber
fewer: weniger
fiddling: fiedelnd, Bastelei, Handarbeit
fiendish: teuflisch
fiends: Unmenschen
fierceness: Wildheit, Heftigkeit, Grellheit, Grimmigkeit, Eifer, Intensität, Bissigkeit, Schärfe, Stachlichkeit, Grimm, Stärke
fifteen: fünfzehn
figts: rauferei, handgemenge, schlägerei
fill: füllen, ausfüllen, erfüllen, plombieren, abfüllen, Füllung, gießen, Fülle, vollschütten, vollschenken, vollpumpen
filled: gefüllt, abgefüllt, füllte

fills: füllen, füllungsmaterial, füllungen, füllt
filth: Schmutz, Dreck, Schweinerei
finding: gründend, Finden, Fund
finds: gründet, findet
finely: fein
finer: feiner
finest: feinste
finger: Finger, Befühlen, tasten, fühlen, abtasten
fingers: Finger, die Finger
fireplace: Kamin, Feuerstelle, Heizvorrichtung, Herd, Feuerungsanlage, Herdstätte
firmly: fest
firmiss: Festigkeit
first-rate: vorzüglich, erstklassig, erstrangig, herausragend, oberst, vortrefflich, oberste
fishermen: Fischer
fishing: Fischen, Fischerei, Fischend, Angeln
fists: Fäuste
fitted: zugeschnitten, tailliert
fitting: passend, Fitting, konform, gehörig, gleich, anliegend, Anprobe, entsprechend
fixed: fest, befestigt, festgelegt, befestigt, befestigtest, befestigte, befestigten, fix, repariert, fixiert, fixierte
flagellation: Geißelung
flash: blitz, aufblitzen, aufleuchten, blinken, blitzen, Lichtzeichen, zucken, Pfeil, Lichtsignal, Strahl
flashed: leuchtete auf, aufgeblitzt
fled: floht, floh, geflohen, flohen, flohst, flüchtetest, geflüchtet, flüchtetest, ausgewichen, flüchteten, flüchtete
flesh: Fleisch, Fruchtfleisch, Brei
flew: flog, flogst, flogt, flogen
flickered: flackerte
flickering: flackernd, flimmern, flackern, funkeln, glänzen, glitzern, lichtsignal, lichtzeichen, schimmer
flight: Flug, Flucht, Flugreise
flinty: hartherzig
flock: Herde, Schar, Volksmenge, Trupp, Schwarm, menge, Masse, Horde, Haufen
flocked: beflockt, versammelte sich
flogging: Peitschend, Tracht Prügel
flow: fließen, strömen, Strömung, Fluss, Flut, rinnen
fluency: Geläufigkeit, Sprachfertigkeit, Sprachgewandtheit
fluent: fließend, flüssig, geläufig
fly: fliegen, fliegst, fliegt, fliege, auflassen, mit das Flugzeug reisen, huschen, steigenlassen, Flug
flying: fliegend, Fliegen

foe: Feind
foes: Feinde
fold: Falte, falten, zusammenlegen, falzen, zusammenfalten, umfalten, Pferch, gefaltete, Falz
footprints: Fußspuren
forbade: verbotest, verboten, verbotet, verbot, untersagten, untersagtest, untersagte, untersagtet, verbat
foregoing: vorhergehend, vorangehend
foreman: Vorarbeiter, Meister, Werkmeister, Sägemeister, Kolonnenführer, Hüttenmeister, Häupter, Haupt, Gruppenleiter, Anführer, Obergeselle
forever: für immer, ewig, auf immer, unumstößlich, definitiv, endgültig, fortwährend, immer, ständig, unwiderfürlich, unwiederbringlich
forgot: vergaßst, vergass, vergaßen, vergaßest, vergessen
forgotten: vergessen
forte: Stärke
forth: heraus, hervor, weiter, vorwärts
forthcoming: bevorstehend, entgegenkommend, mitteilksam
forthwith: unverzüglich, sofort
fortunate: glücklich, massel, hit, günstig, glücksfälle, glücksfall, fortuna, glücklich, gelingen, erfolg, unerwartetes Glück
fortune: Vermögen, Glück, Schicksal, Geschick, Fügung, Los, Verhängnis
foul: schmutzig, Faul, regelwidrig, widerlich, falsch spielen
foolest: schmutzigste
foundation: Fundament, Gründung, Grundlage, Stiftung, Fundierung, Grund, Begründung, Boden, Basis, Grundierung, das Fundament
four-footed: vierfüßig
fourteen: vierzehn
fowls: Hühner
frame: Rahmen, einrahmen, Gestell, Einfassung, der Rahmen, Gestalt, einfassen, Farnspresse, einsäumen, Riegel, Spant
frank: Offen, freimütig, unverblümt, unumwunden, frankieren
frankly: offen, freiheraus, aufrichtig
fraud: Betrug, Schwindel, Bauernfängerei, Hintergehung, Betrügerei, Arglist, Fälschung, Hehlerei, Irreführung, Schwindelei, Gaukelei
frauds: Betrügere, Betrug, Schwindel, Steuerhinterzüge
fred: Fred, Befreit
freely: frei
freeman: Freier Mann

freemen: Bürger
frequency: Frequenz, Häufigkeit, Schwingungszahl, Hertz
fret: Handbohrer, sich abquälen, Nagelbohrer, kleiner Bohrer, sich abmühen, Fritt
fretful: verdrießlich, weinerlich, ärgerlich
friday: Freitag
friendliness: Freundlichkeit, Jovialität, Wohlwollen, Herzlichkeit, Freundschaftlichkeit
friendly: freundlich, freundschaftlich, befreundet, freundliche
fright: Schreck, Entsetzen, Schrecken, Bestürztheit, Angst, Bestürzung, Furcht, Abscheu
frightful: schrecklich, entsetzlich, furchtbar, fürchterlich, grauenerregend, grausig, scheußlich, schlimm, unerhört
frightfully: schrecklich
frost: Frost, Eisbildung
fruit: Frucht, Obst, Früchte, das Obst
fruits: Früchte
fugitive: Flüchtling, Flüchtig
fulfil: erfüllen, vollziehen, vollbringen, vollführen, ausführen
fulfilled: erfülltest, erfüllten, erfüllte, erfüllt, erfülltst, abgeleistet
fulness: Fülle, die Fülle
funny: komisch, lustig, drollig, spaßig, amüsant, spaßhaft, witzig, gelungen, hübsch, reizend, unterhaltend
fury: Wut, Furie, Raserei, Zorn, Tobsucht, Verrücktheit, Grimmigkeit, Koller
gain: gewinn, gewinnen, Verstärkung, Vorteil, erringen, bekommen, Nutzen, erreichen, Interesse, Ertrag, Neuanschaffung
gained: gewonnen
gaining: gewinnend
gale: Sturm, Sturmwind, Wind
gallant: galant, tapfer, Ritterlich, tüchtig, brav, mutig, wacker
galling: ärgerlich, ärgernd, fressender Verschleiß
garb: Tracht, Gewand
gardener: Gärtner, Gärtnergehilfe
gardens: Gärten
gardner: Gärtner
garrison: Garnison, Besatzung
gashes: Fügt eine tiefe Wunde bei
gate: Tor, Gatter, Pforte, Schranke, Sperre, Flugsteig, Bahnschranke
gates: Tore
gateway: Tor, Einfahrt
gather: sammeln, einsammeln, zusammentragen, ernten, sich versammeln, versammeln, pflücken,

ansammeln, auflesen, bündeln, deduzieren
gathering: Versammlung, Sammeln, Erfassung, Zusammenkunft, Schwarm, Einholen, Einziehen, Zusammensein, Gewühl, Masse, Menge
gathers: Sammelt, Raffungen, versammelt
gauge: Messgerät, lehre, Maßstab, Eichung, loten, Pegel, sondieren, Spurweite, Tiefe peilen, visieren
gazing: starr, anstarrend
gentle: sanft, mild, sanftmütig, leise, zahm, nicht nachtragend, duldsam, samartig, tolerant, milde, süß
gentleman: Herr, Ehrenmann
gentlemen: Ehrenmänner, Herren
gentleness: Freundlichkeit, Sanfttheit
georgia: Georgien
gesture: Geste, Gebärde, Handbewegung, Zeichen, Wink, Signal
ghosts: Schreckbilder, Schreckgespenster, Geister
gibberish: Kauderwelsch, Firlefanzen, Dummes Zeug, Geplapper, Geschwafel, Geschwätz, Larifari, Quatsch, Schäkerei, Torheit, Unsinn
gift: Geschenk, Gabe, Vermächtnis, Angebinde, Begabung, Spende, Unterstützen, Schenkung, Beschenken, Zuteilen
gifts: Geschenke
glad: froh, erfreut, freudig
gladdened: erfreutet, erfreut, erfreute, erfreuten, erfreutest
gladly: gern, gerne, froh, mit Vergnügen
glare: Blendung, Glanz, anblitzen, glänzen
glaring: grell, kraß, scharf, spitz, schroff, schrill, schreiend, hell, grell beleuchtet, anblitzend
glimmering: schimmernd, Blinken, flimmernd, Glänzen, Leuchten
globe: Globus, Kugel, Erdkugel, Erdball, Weltkugel, Rollengabel, Leuchtentlocke
gloom: Trübsinn, Dunkelheit
glorious: glorreich, herrlich, prächtig, ruhmreich, paradiesisch, köstlich, wonnig, hervorragend, berühmt, engelhaft, glänzend
glory: Ruhm, Herrlichkeit, Glorie, Pracht, Ehre, Berühmtheit
glossy: glänzend, glatt
gnat: Mücke, Stechmücke, Schnake
goaded: trieb an
goats: Ziegen
godlike: gottähnlich, göttlich
gold: Gold, Golden, das Gold

goodness: Güte, Tugend
gore: Keil, Zwickel
gorge: Schlucht
gory: blutig, mörderisch
gospel: Evangelium
gotten: bekommen, geholt
govern: regieren, regiere, regierst, regiert, beherrschen, herrschen, beherrsche, beherrscht, beherrscht
grace: Gnade, Anmut, Zieren, Grazie, Wohltätigkeit, Wohltat, Verziern, Liebeswerk, Schmücken
graceful: graziös, anmutig, zierlich, hold, elegant, würdevoll, verschmitzt, reizend, lieblich, schick, entzückend
grade: Grad, Stufe, Rang, einteilen, Güteklasse, Note, Klasse, Sorte, Stand, Würde, Amtswürde
grain: Korn, Getreide, Gran, Maserung, Körnchen, Nerv, Gefühl, Samenkorn, Nerven
grand: großartig, gewaltig, gross, grandios, ansehnlich, prachtvoll
grandchildren: Enkelkinder
grandeur: Herrlichkeit
grandfather: Großvater, Opa, Großpapa
grandmother: Großmutter, Oma
granite: Granit, Granitartig, Graniten
granted: gewährt
grasp: greifen, Griff, ergreifen, Verständnis, Stich, Nehmen, angreifen
grateful: dankbar, erkenntlich
gratification: Genugtuung, Freude, Befriedigung, Zufriedenstellung, Genuß
gratified: befriedigtest, befriedigtet, befriedigten, befriedigte, befriedigt
gratify: befriedigen, befriedige, befriedigst, befriedigt
gratitude: Dankbarkeit, Dank, Erkenntlichkeit, Danken, Würdigung, Achtung, Anerkenntnis, Anerkennung, Bewertung, Erkennung, Erkenntnis
grave: Grab, ernst, Gruft, gemütlich, gewichtig, kritisch, schlicht, sittsam, gemäßigt, schlimm, bedeckt
greatest: besten, größte
greatly: großartig, höchst, aufs höchste, außerordentlich, sehr, äußerste
greatness: Größe
greedily: gierig, habgierig
greediness: Habsucht, Gelüst, Gierde, Gierigkeit
grew: wuchs, wuchs, wuchsen, wuchsest, wuchs an, wuchst an, wuchsest an, wuchsen an
grief: Gram, Kummer, Betrübnis,

Trauer, Verdruß, Weh, Harm, Ärger, Bekümmernis, Griesgram, Verdrießlichkeit
grievous: schmerzlich, kränkend, bedauernswert, bedauerlich
grim: grimmig, verbissen, verkniffen, hart
grinned: grinste
groaning: stöhnend
groans: ächzen, Geächze, gewimmer, gewinsel
gropes: tastet, tappt
gross: brutto, grob, Gros, arg, fürchterlich
grow: wachsen, wächst, wachst, wachse, werden, anwachsen, wachsen an, vorkommen, wächst an, wachst an, wachse an
guarding: Bewachung
guidance: Anleitung, Lenkung, Beratung, Führung
guides: Hilfslinien
guilty: schuldig, schuldbehaftet
gum-tree: Kautschukbaum
gun: Gewehr, Kanone, Geschütz, Büchse, Flinte, Schießgewehr
ha: prevailing opinion, ha
habit: Gewohnheit, Angewohnheit, Gebrauch, Kutte, Gewand, Gepflogenheit, Usus, Anwendung, Kirchengewand, Verwendung, Benutzung
habitable: bewohnbar
hail: Hagel, hageln, anreden, anrufen, ansprechen
hailed: gehagelt
hailing: ansprechen
halted: unterbrochen
halter: Halfter, Schlinge
halting: anhaltend, stillstehend, zögernd
ham: Schinken, Schenkel
handspike: die Handspeiche, Hebel, der Hebebaum
handy: handlich, bequem, griffig, gelegen, gemächlich, geschickt, praktisch
hanged: aufgehängt, gehängt
happier: glücklicher
happiest: glücklichste
happiness: Glück, Fröhlichkeit
harassed: schikaniert, schikaniertest, schikanierten, schikaniert, schikanierte, belästigt, belästigtest, belästigten, belästigte, belästigt, geplagt
hardened: härteten, gehärtet, härtete, härtetest, härtetet, härtetest ab, härtetet ab, härteten ab, härtete ab, abgehärtet, stählten
harder: Härter
hard-handed: schroff, wild, unsanft,

rüde, roh, haarig, grob, brutal,
gewalttätig, unzart, gewaltsam
hardship: Not, Mühsal, Härte
hardships: Mühsale
hardy: kühn, abgehärtet
hares: Hasen
harm: Schaden, beeinträchtigen,
verletzen, düpieren, schwächen,
schädigen, Leid, jemandem schaden,
benachteiligen
harriet: Harriet
harsh: herb, rau, barsch,
adstringierend, grob, hart, unwirsch,
brummig, brutal, zusammenziehend,
schroff
haste: Eile, Hast, Geschwindigkeit
hastening: beeilend, beschleunigend,
eilend
hastily: hastig, eilig, schnell,
vorschnell, rasch, geschwind
hat: Hut, der Hut, Hütkchen
hatchet: Beil, Hackmesser,
Flachmesser
hate: hassen, Hass, Feindschaft
hated: gehaßt, verhaßt, unbeliebt
hateful: verhasst, abscheulich
hatred: Hass
hay: Heu, das Heu
hazard: Gefahr, Risiko, Zufall,
riskieren, Wagnis, wagen, Hasard
hazardous: gefährlich, riskant,
gewagt, waghalsig
hazards: Zufälle, Gefahren
heads: Köpfe
healthier: gesünder
hearing: hörend, Gehör, Hören,
Anhörung, Hearing, Gehörsinn,
Gesetzhörung, erfahrend,
vernehmend
hears: hört, erfährt, vernimmt
hearth: Herd, Kamin, Feuerstelle,
Esse
hearth: Herde
hearts: Herzen
heat: Hitze, Wärme, heizen, Glut,
erhitzen, erwärmen, Inbrunst, Feuer,
Hitzigkeit, Laufigkeit, Brunst
heathen: heidnisch
heaven: Himmel, Himmelreich
heavenly: himmlisch, formidabel,
köstlich, hervorragend, göttlich,
vorzüglich, ausgezeichnet,
auserlesen, vortrefflich, herrlich
heavily: schwer, schwerlich
heaving: hebend, hochhebend
heel: Absatz, Ferse, Hacke, Hacken,
Schlagseite
height: Höhe, Größe, Gipfel, Anhöhe,
Ausmaß
hell: Hölle, Inferno, Finsternis,
Dschehenna
helped: half, geholfen

helping: Helfend, Portion
helpless: hilflos, ratlos, unvermögend,
ohnmächtig, machtlos, kraftlos,
wehrlös, unbemittelt
helplessness: Hilflosigkeit,
Hilfebedürftigkeit, Ratlosigkeit
hemmed: gesäumt, säumte
hence: deshalb, daher, ab jetzt, auf
diese Weise, daraus
henceforth: künftig, fortan, ab jetzt,
von nun an, in Zukunft
hereafter: Jenseits, danach, Paradies,
nachher, Himmel, Firmament,
Ewigkeit
heretofore: bis jetzt, vordem
hesitancy: Unschlüssigkeit
hesitate: zögern, zögere, zögert,
zögere, zögerst, zaudern, schwanken,
zaudere, zauderst, zaudert, zaudre
hewing: hauend
hickory: Hickoryholz, Hickory,
Hickorynussbaum
hid: versteckt, verstecktest,
versteckten, versteckte,
verheimlichtet, verhehlten,
verhehlte, verhehltest, verhehltet,
verheimlichte, verheimlichten
hide: verstecken, verstecke,
versteckt, versteckt, verbergen, Fell,
verhehlen, verheimlichen, verhehle,
bergen, verhehlt
hideous: scheußlich, abscheulich,
gräßlich, häßlich, widerlich,
grundhäßlich, garstig,
abscheuerregend
hides: versteckt, verheimlicht,
verhehlt, birgt
hiding: versteckend, verhehlend,
Verheimlichend, bergend
highest: höchste
highways: Schnellwege, Autostraße
hills: Hügel
hinder: hindern, behindern, hindere,
hinderst, hindert, behinderst,
behindre, behindert, behindere,
verhindern, erschweren
hire: mieten, mietet, mietest, miete,
heuern, dinge, heuert, heuere,
dinge, heuert, dingst
hired: mietete, gemietet, mieteten,
mietetest, mietetet, dingtest,
heuertet, heuerte, geheuert,
heuertest, dingtet
hiring: mietend, heuernd, dingend
hoe: hacke, hacken, Schaufel
hoeing: umhackend, hackend
hoses: Hacken
holds: schiffsräume, schiffsbäuche
holidays: Ferien, Urlaub, Festtage
holy: heilig
homage: Huldigung, Verehrung
homeless: heimatlos, obdachlos

honest: ehrlich, aufrichtig, anständig,
redlich, bieder, rechtschaffen, fidel,
honett, ehrenwerte, brav
honor: Ehre, ehren, beehren,
honorieren, verehren
honorable: ehrenwert, ehrenhaft
hook: Haken, anhaken, Ecke, Spange,
häkeln, Agraffe, Eckstoß, der Haken,
Angelhaken, anhängen, Angel
hoped: hoffte, gehofft, hofften,
hofftest, hofftet
hopeless: hoffnungslos, aussichtslos,
unverbesserlich, ausweglos,
verzweifelt, ratlos, ohne hoffnung,
desperat
hopes: hofft
hoping: hoffend
hopper: Trichter, Hopfenstange
horn: Horn, Hupe, Signalhorn,
Hörnchen
horns: Hörner, Geweih
horrible: entsetzlich, schrecklich,
gräßlich, abscheulich, furchtbar,
grausig, fürchterlich, garstig,
widerwärtig, unheimlich,
unangenehm
horribly: entsetzlich
horrid: schrecklich, fürchterlich,
entsetzlich, grauenvoll
horror: Gräuel, Abscheu, Horror,
Schrecken, Spinnkopf, Spuck
horrors: Schrecken, Grausamkeiten,
Schrecknisse
horseback: Zu Pferd
horses: Pferde
hospitably: gastfreundlich
hospitality: Gastfreundschaft,
Gastfreundlichkeit, Gastfreiheit
houseless: obdachlos
hover: schweben, schwebst, schwebe,
schwebt, gleiten, hängen
hug: umarmen, Umarmung,
umfassen, Schmuserei, umschlingen
humane: human, menschlich,
menschenfreundlich, gnädig,
karitativ, barmherzig
humanity: Menschlichkeit,
Menschheit, Humanität,
Menschenfreundlichkeit
humanizing: humanisierung,
humanisierend
humble: demütig, bescheiden,
einfach, unterwürfig, niedrig,
kleinlaut, gering
humblest: demütigst, demütigste
humbly: demütig, bescheiden
hunger: Hunger, Hungern
hungry: hungrig
hunted: gejagt, jagte, jagten, jagtest,
jagtet
hunters: Jäger
hunting: Jagend, Jagd, Schlingern

hurried: beeilt, hastig, eilig
hurry: eilen, Eile, sich beeilen, beeilen, sputen, hast, Tempo machen, pressieren, schnell, jagen, hasten
hurt: verletzen, schmerzen, schaden, verwunden, sichverwunden, jemandem Schmerzen zufügen, wehe tun, Schmerz tun, Schmähung, schädigen, Schmerz verursachen
husbands: Ehemänner
hush: still
hushed: beruhigte
hut: Hütte
hymn: Hymne, Hymnus, Loblied, Lobgesang, Preislied
hypocrisy: Heuchelei, Frömmelei, Hypokrisie, Scheinheiligkeit
hypocrites: Heuchler, Scheinheilige
hypocritical: heuchlerisch, scheinheilig, gleisnerisch
icy: eisig, eiskalt, frostig, schauerhaft, kaltschnäuzig, kalt, grauig, grauerregend, steinern, gräßlich, scheußlich kalt
identity: Identität, Gleichheit
idle: faul, untätig, nutzlos, Leerlauf, nicht belegt, müßig, leerlaufen, freilaufen, träge, unbeschäftigt, arbeitsscheu
idly: untätig
ignorance: Unwissenheit, Unkenntnis
ignorant: unwissend, ungebildet, unkundig, untauglich, ungeübt, unentwickelt, unberechtigt, ungelehrt, unterentwickelt
ill: krank, übel, schlecht, schlimm
illegal: illegal, ungesetzlich, ungültig, gesetzeswidrig, gesetzwidrig, kriminell, unberechtigt, unrechtmäßig, unzulässig
illness: Krankheit, Erkrankung, Übel, Unwohlsein, Leiden, Periode, Unpäßlichkeit, Regel, Menstruation
ills: Krank
illustrate: illustrieren, illustriert, illustriere, veranschaulichen, illustriert, veranschauliche, veranschaulichst, veranschaulicht, bebildern, bebildert, verbildert
illustrated: illustriert, illustriert, illustriertest, illustrierte, illustrierten, veranschaulichten, veranschaulichst, veranschaulichte, veranschaulicht, veranschaulichtest, bebilderte
illustrations: Illustrationen, Bilder
imagination: Einbildung, Vorstellung, Einbildungskraft, Vorstellungskraft, Phantasie
imagined: stellt vor, malt aus, maltet aus, nahm an, nahmen an, nimmst an, nahmst an, stellte vor,

stelltest vor, gedacht, vermutet
imbibe: aufsaugen
imbibed: saugtest auf, saugtet auf, trank, tranken, trankst, angenommen, saugten auf, saugte auf, getrunken, trank, aufgesaugt
imbue: dringe durch, dringen durch, dringst durch, dringt durch, durchdringen
imitation: Nachahmung, Imitation, Fälschung, Nachgemacht
imitator: Nachahmer, Imitator, Nachfolger, Verfälscher, Fälscher
immense: unermesslich, ungeheuer, immens, gewaltig, unabsehbar, endlos, unübersehbar, riesig
immutable: unveränderlich
impartial: unparteiisch, objektiv, neutral, vorurteilsfrei, unvoreingenommen
impassable: unbefahrbar, unpassierbar, unzugänglich
impels: treibt
impertinent: unverschämt, frech, impertinent, fleghaft, unmanierlich
impetus: Impuls, Antrieb, Auftrieb, Andrang, Andrift, Anreizung, Anreiz, Schwung, Stimulation, Trieb
imply: bedeuten, andeuten, bedeutet, implizieren, bedeutet, bedeute, implizierst, impliziert, impliziere, bezeichnen
impose: auferlegen, erlege auf, erlegen auf, erlegt auf, erlegst auf, imponieren, aufdrängen, imponiere, drängen auf, imponiert, dringen
imposing: imposant, auferlegend, imponierend, aufdrängend
impossibility: Unmöglichkeit
imposture: der Schwindel, die Hochstapelei, der Gaunerstreich, der Betrug, Betrug, Hochstapelei
impress: imponieren, beeindrucken, Eindruck machen auf, Achtung einflößen, ausdrücken, drücken, Eindruck machen, abdrücken
impressed: beeindruckt
impression: Eindruck, Abdruck, Effekt, Wirkung, Eindrücke, Auflage
impressions: Eindrücke
impressive: eindrucksvoll, imponierend, beeindruckend, überwältigend, imposant, ergreifend
improper: unpassend, ungehörig, unsachgemäß, unschicklich, falsch, ungebührlich, ungeziemend, unübertroffen, unerhört, ungezogen, unmoralisch
improperly: unsachgemäß, ungeeignet, unpassend, unrichtig
impropriety: Ungehörigkeit,

Unschicklichkeit, Ungezogenheit, Ungebührlichkeit, Unanständigkeit, Sauerei, Grobheit
improved: verbesserte, verbessert, verbessert, verbessert, verbesserten, bessertest, gebessert, bessert, besserten, besserte, bessert aus
imprudent: unklug, unvorsichtig
impudence: Frechheit, Unverschämtheit, Unverschämtheit sein, Indiskretion, Impertinenz
impudent: unverschämt, frech, dreist
impudently: unverschämt, frech
impunity: Straflosigkeit, Ungestraftheit
inanimate: leblos, unbelebt
inattention: Unaufmerksamkeit, Unachtsamkeit
incapable: unfähig, inkompetent, unzuständig, unfachmännisch
incest: Blutschande, Inzest
inch: Zoll, Haarbreit
inches: Zoll
incidental: zufällig, gelegentlich, ab und zu, beiläufig, dannundwann, Gehörig, incidentell, manchmal, Nebensächlichkeits
incidents: Vorfälle, Zwischenfälle, Ereignisse
inclined: geneigt, schräg, geneigt zu
inclines: neigt sich, neigt, böschung
incoherent: unzusammenhängend, zusammenhanglos, inkonsequent, nicht folgerichtig, inkohärent, folgewidrig
incomparably: unvergleichlich
incompatible: unverträglich, inkompatibel, nicht kompatibel, unvereinbar, gegensätzlich
incompetent: Unfähig, inkompetent, unzuständig, untauglich, unbefugt, nicht zuständig, ungeeignet
inconsistencies: Unvereinbarkeiten
inconsistency: Unvereinbarkeit, Widersprüchlichkeit, Folgewidrigkeit, Inkonsequenz, Inkonsistenz, Unmöglichkeit
inconsistent: unvereinbar, inkonsequent, widersprechend, inkonsistent, unbeständig, widersprüchlich, folgewidrig
incredulity: Ungläubigkeit
incredulous: ungläubig
incur: nehme auf, nimmst auf, sich zuziehen, nehmt auf, nehmen auf, nimm auf, erleidet, erleidest, erleiden, erleide, aufnehmen
incurring: erleidend, aufnehmend
indebted: verschuldet, schuldig, verpflichtet sein an, verpflichtet, verbindlich

indelicate: taktlos
independence: Unabhängigkeit, Selbständigkeit, Freiheit, Ungebundenheit
indescribable: unbeschreiblich
india: Indien, India
indicate: zeigen, anzeigen, zeigst an, zeigt, zeigst, zeigen an, zeige, kennzeichnen, indizieren, hinweisen, angeben
indicates: zeigt, zeigt an, weist hin, indiziert
indicating: anzeigend, zeigend, indizierend, hinweisend, anzeigen
indignant: entrüstet, ungehalten, empört, unwillig
indignation: Empörung, Entrüstung, Ärger
indispensable: unentbehrlich, unerlässlich, wesentlich, notwendig, unabdingbar, essentiell, erforderlich, entscheidend
induce: induzieren, veranlassen, induziere, induzierst, induziert, bewegen, schließen, veranlasse, folgern, veranlaßt
induced: induziert, induzierten, induziertest, induzierte, induziertet, veranlaßt, veranlaßte, veranlaßten, veranlaßtet, veranlaßtetest
indulge: verwöhnen, schonen, nachsichtig sein, nachgeben, verschonen
indulged: erging, verschontest, schontet, verschont, verschonte, verschonten, schontest, verschontet, verwöhnt, verwöhnte, verwöhnten
industrious: fleißig, emsig, arbeitsam, strebsam, aktiv, wirksam, geschäftig, geflissentlich, eifrig, beflissen, berufstätig
ineffable: unaussprechlich, unbeschreiblich
inevitable: Unvermeidlich, unabwendbar, notwendig, zwangsläufig, unweigerlich, unvermeidbar
infancy: Kindheit, Kindesalter, Minderjährigkeit, Säuglingsalter
infer: folgern, folgre, folgere, folgerst, folgert, schließen
inferior: Minderwertig, untergeordnet, niedrig, ärmlich, armselig, dürrtig, gebrechlich, hinfällig, karg, kärglich, Untergeordnete
inferiority: Minderwertigkeit
infernal: Höllisch, gräßlich
inferred: folgerten, gefolgert, folgertest, folgerte, folgertest
infidel: Ungläubig
inflexible: unbiegsam, unbeugsam,

streng, herrisch, stark, unbeweglich
infect: zufügen, fügst zu, fügen zu, füge zu, fügt zu, auferlegen, zubringen
inflicted: fügten zu, zugefügt, fügtest zu, fügte zu, fügtet zu
informant: Informant, Informantin
informed: informierte, informiert, informierten, informiert, informiertest, eingeweiht, auf dem laufenden, aufgeklärt
informing: Informierend, Benachrichtigung, Information, Beratung, Auskunft, Anfragen
ingratitude: Undankbarkeit, Undank
ingredients: Bestandteile, Zutaten
inhabitants: Einwohner
inhumanity: Unmenschlichkeit, Grausamkeit, Barbarei, Bestialität
iniquity: der Frevel, die Ungerechtigkeit, Frevel, Missetat, Missetaten, Sündhaftigkeit
injure: verletzen, verletze, verletztst, verletzt, beschädigen, beschädige, beschädigst, verderben, beschädigt, kränken, schaden zufügen
injurious: schädlich, angreifend
injustice: Ungerechtigkeit, Unrecht, Unrechtsfertigkeit
ink: Tinte, Druckfarbe, mit Tinte befeuchten, Farbe, Einfärben
inmates: Insassen
innocence: Unschuld, Gutgläubigkeit, Arglosigkeit, Einfachheit, Einfalt, Kindlichkeit, Schlichtheit, Unverdorbenheit, Naivität
innocent: Unschuldig, harmlos, arglos, schuldlos, gutartig
inquired: forschtet aus, fahndeten, fahndetest, fahndetet, forschte, forschte aus, forschten, forschten aus, forschtest, forschtet, gefahndet
inquirer: Untersuchende
inquiries: Erkundigungen
insect: Insekt, Tierchen
insecurity: Unsicherheit, Gefahr
insensible: unempfindlich, bewußtlos, gefühllos, unempänglich
insight: Einblick, Einsicht, Gedanke
insist: andringen, beharren, bestehen, dringst an, dringt an, dringen an, dringe an, beharrt, beharrst, beharre, drängen
insisted: beharrtet, drangt an, drangst an, drangen an, drang an, beharrten, beharrte, beharrt, angedrungen, beharrtest, bestanden auf
inspection: Kontrolle, Inspektion, Prüfung, Besichtigung, Überprüfung, Untersuchung,

Abnahme, Kenntnisnahme, Musterung, Kontrolldienst
inspire: eingeben, inspirieren, gebe ein, begeistern, gebt ein, gib ein, gibst ein, inspiriere, geben ein, inspirierst, inspiriert
inspired: inspirierte, inspiriertet, gab ein, gaben ein, gabt ein, inspirierten, inspiriert, inspiriertest, eingegeben, gabst ein, begeistert
inspiring: eingebend, inspirierend, begeisternd, einflößend, anregend
instance: Instanz, Beispiel, Fall
instances: Belegstellen, Fälle, Instanzen, Umstände
instant: Augenblick, Moment, sofortig
instil: einschärfen
institute: Institut, Anstalt, Einrichten
institution: Institution, Einrichtung, Anstalt, Institut, Stiftung, Dienststelle
instruct: unterrichten, anweisen, unterrichtest, unterrichte, weist an, weisen an, weise an, unterrichtet, einweisen, weise ein, instruieren
instructed: unterrichtetest, angewiesen, unterrichtet, unterrichteten, unterrichtetet, wies an, wiesen an, wiest an, unterrichtete, eingewiesen, wiest ein
instructing: unterrichtend, anweisend, einweisend, instruierend, anleitend
instruction: Instruktion, Anweisung, Belehrung, Unterricht, Weisung, Auftrag, Anleitung, Kurs, Verhaltensbefehl, Lehre, Anordnung
instrument: Instrument, Werkzeug, Gerät, Urkunde
instrumental: instrumentell, instrumentalisch
insufficient: ungenügend, unzureichend, unzulänglich, nicht ausreichend
insurrection: Aufstand, Rebellion, Volksaufstand, Volkserhebung, Erhebung
intellect: Intellekt, Verstand, Geist, Genie, Geistesvermögen, Denkvermögen, Intelligenz, Scharfsinn
intellects: Intellekt, Denkvermögen, Verstand
intellectual: intellektuell, geistig, Intellektuelle, gelehrt, gebildet
intelligence: Intelligenz, Verstand, die Intelligenz
intelligent: intelligent, verständig, klug, scharfsinnig, denkfähig, weise, einsichtsvoll, hochgelehrt, mit

Verstand begabt, schlau, gelehrt
intend: beabsichtigen, beabsichtige, beabsichtigst, beabsichtigt, vorhaben, hast vor, habst vor, haben vor, habe vor, hab vor, bezwecken
intended: beabsichtigt, beabsichtigte, beabsichtigten, beabsichtigtest, beabsichtigtet, hattest vor, hatte vor, hattest vor, vorgehabt, hatten vor, geplant
intense: intensiv, heftig, stark, gewaltig
intensely: intensiv
intent: Absicht, Vorhaben, Vorsatz
intention: Absicht, Plan, Vorhaben, Vorsatz, Entschluß, Endzweck, Intention, Augenmerk, Ziel, Zweck
intercepted: abgefangen, aufgefangen, fing ab, fingen ab, fingst ab, fingt ab, hörte ab, unterschlagen, hörtet ab, hörten ab, abgehört
interfered: vermittelte
interpose: schallt zwischen, sich einsetzen, trete dazwischen, treten dazwischen, schallst zwischen, tritt dazwischen, bringt, trittst dazwischen, vorbringen, tretet dazwischen, schalten zwischen
interposed: eingeworfen
interposition: Interposition, Sichzwischenchieben, Einschaltung, Einfügung, die Zwischenschaltung, die Einschaltung, die Einfügung, Dazwischentreten, das Eingreifen, die Vermittlung
interruption: Unterbrechung, Störung, Enthaltsamkeit, Enthaltung, Verzicht
interruptions: Unterbrechungen
interval: Intervall, Abstand, Zeitabstand, Tonabstand, Logarithmisches Frequenzintervall
intimated: bekanntgegeben
intimation: Andeutung
invaluable: unschätzbar, unbezahlbar, köstlich
invariably: ausnahmslos, beständig, unveränderlich
investigation: Untersuchung, Nachforschung, Ermittlung, Erforschung, Enquete, Forschung, Überprüfung, Examen, Rundfrage, Umfrage
invincible: unbesiegbar
invisible: unsichtbar
invited: lud ein, ludst ein, luden ein, eingeladen, ludet ein
involuntary: unfreiwillig, unabsichtlich, unwillkürlich, verpflichtet, gezwungen, zwangsmässig
irishman: Ire, Irländer

iron: Eisen, Bügeln, Eisern, Bügeleisen, Plätten, Aus eisen, Glätten, Plätt Eisen, Glattbügeln, Ausbügeln
irons: Eisen
irreligious: ungläubig
irresponsible: unverantwortlich, verantwortungslos
issued: ausgegeben
italics: Kursivschrift
jack: Wagenheber, Heber, Hebebock, Bube, Klinker, Stecker
jacket: Jacke, Jackett, Sakko, Männerrock, Schutzumschlag, Umschlag, Mantel, Joppe, Hülle, Einhüllen, die Jacke
jackets: Jäckchen
jacob: Jakob
jail: Gefängnis, Kerker, einsperren
jargon: Jargon, Fachsprache
jaws: Rachen, Maul, Fresse, Schnauze, Schnabel, Schlund, Klappe, Mund
jesus: Jesus, Christus
joined: verband, verbanden, verbandest, verbunden, verbandet, fügten, gesellte, gefügt, gesellten, geselltest, geselltet
joist: Balken
jokes: Scherze, Scherzt, Spässe
joseph: Josef
journey: Reise, Fahrt, Tour, Überfahrt, Seereise, Passage, Fußwanderung
journeymen: Gesellen
journeys: Reisen
joy: Freude, Genuß, Wonne
joyful: freudig, erfreulich
judgment: Urteil, Gericht, Spruch, Entscheidung, Gutachten
judicial: gerichtlich, richterlich, forensisch, justitiell
jumped: gesprungen, sprang
justification: Justierung, Rechtfertigung, Einstellung, Blocksatz, Entschuldigung, Verzeihung, Ausrichtung, Justifikation
justifier: Rechtfertiger
justify: rechtfertigen, rechtfertigt, rechtfertigt, rechtfertige, ausrichten, begründen, verantworten, justieren
keen: Scharf, eifrig, flink, gewandt, hurtig, gescheit, leidenschaftlich, munter, pffiffig, frisch, gewitzt
keeper: Wärter, Wächter, Aufseher
keepers: Wärter
kick: treten, Fußtritt, Tritt, Stoß, stoßen, ausschlagen, strampeln, stampfen, Kick, hauen, trampeln
kicked: gestoßen
kicks: tritt, Tritte, stößt
kidnap: entführen, entführt, entföhre, entführst, kidnappen

kidnapper: Entführer, Korsar, Kaper, Geiselnnehmer, Geisel
kidnappers: Entführer
kill: töten, ermorden, umbringen, fertigmachen, erledigen
killing: Tötung, Töten, mörderisch, tödend
kinder: Gütiger
kindliness: Güte
kindly: freundlich, gütig, freundlicherweise
kindness: Freundlichkeit, Liebenswürdigkeit, Güte, Wohlwollen
kindred: verwandt, gleichartig
kind's: Arten
kneel: knien, kniest, kniet, auf die knien gehen, knielen
knees: Knie
knock: klopfen, schlag, anklopfen, schlagen, Anschlag
knocked: geschlagen, geklopft
knocking: Klopfen, Klopfend
knowing: wissend, kennend
labelled: markiert, beschriftet
labor: Arbeit, Arbeiten, Verrichten, Tun
laborer: Arbeiter
laboring: arbeitend
labors: Arbeiten
lacerated: zerfleischt, aufgerissen, riß auf, rissen auf, risset auf, rißt auf, zerfleischt, zerfleichten, zerfleischtest, zerfleischet, gezerrissen
lacked: fehlte, fehlten, fehltest, fehlte, gefehlt, mangelten, mangeltest, mangelte, mangeltet, gemangelt, entbehrte
ladder: Leiter, Laufmasche, die Leiter, Laufmaschinen bekommen
ladies: Damen
laid: legte, legte, legtest, legten, gelegt
lamb: Lamm, Lammfleisch, Lämmchen
lamblike: lammfromm
lame: Lahm, hinkend, träge, verküppelt, verstümmelt, lähmen
landing: Landung, Absatz, Treppenabsatz, Flur, Fallen, Anlegen, Stürzen, Während der Landung aufsetzen
lands: Länder
lane: Gasse, Weg, Fahrbahn, Fahrspur
languished: schmachete, schmachetete, schmachteteten, schmachtetet, ermattete, geschmachtet
larboard: Backbord
lash: peitsche, festbinden, binden,

Wimper, schnüren, knebeln,
anbinden, zurren, fesseln, festlegen,
festmachen
lashed: gepeitscht
lashes: peitscht
lashings: Laschung, Ruten, Tauwerk,
Eine Menge
laugh: lachen, lache, grinsen, schallen,
lächeln, kichern, glucksen
laughed: gelacht
laughingly: lachen, lachende
launched: abgeschossen
laws: Gesetze
lax: locker, träge, nachlässig, lasch
lazy: faul, träge, arbeitsscheu
leaf: Blatt
lean: mager, lehnen, anlehnen,
stützen, sich lehnen, hager,
unterstützen, stemmen, sich stützen,
knapp, anlegen
leaning: Lehnend, Anlehnen, schief,
lehnen
leap: Sprung, springen
learned: gelernt, lernte, lerntet,
lernstest, lernten, gelehrt, gebildet,
lernen, gesittet, erlernstest, erlernten
least: geringste, wenigste, kleinste,
am wenigsten, wenigst
leaves: verläßt, Blätter, überläßt, läßt
zurück, bricht auf, baumblatt, Laub,
blättchen, Blatt
lecturing: Vorlesend, Einen Vortrag
haltend
legalized: legalisiert, legalisierstest,
legalisiertet, legalisierte,
legalisierten
legitimate: rechtmäßig, legitim,
berechtigt, gesetzlich, gesetzmäßig,
wohlbegründet, stichhaltig,
rechtskräftig, rechtsgültig sein,
legitimieren, gültig
leisure: Muße, Freizeit
lends: leiht, verleiht, borgt
lesson: Lektion, Unterrichtsstunde,
Lehrstunde, Lehraufgabe
lessons: Lektionen
letting: Lassend, vermietend,
Vermietung
liabilities: Verpflichtungen, Passiva,
Verbindlichkeiten, Haftung,
Schulden
liability: Haftung, Verantwortlichkeit,
Haftpflicht, Schuld, Verbindlichkeit,
Verpflichtung, Haftpflichtigkeit
liable: verantwortlich, verpflichtet,
haftbar, haftpflichtig
libels: verunglimpft
liberator: Befreier
liberty: Freiheit
lie: liegen, lügen, lüge, fabulieren,
Unwahrheit, Täuschung,
Schwindelei, Schummelei, Lage,

Irreführung, gelegen sein
lightning: Blitz, Himmelsfeuer,
Wetterleuchten
limb: Glied, Mitglied, Körperteil,
Knochen, Gebeine, Bestandteil, Ast
limbs: Glieder, Gliedmaßen, Teil,
Glied
limits: grenzen, begrenzt
lineal: in gerade Linie, in gerader
Linie, geradlinig, gerade, direkt
linen: Leinen, Wäsche, Leinwand,
Leinenwäsche, Leinwände, Linnen,
Bettzeug, Bettwäsche, aus Leinen,
Weißwäsche
lingered: verweilt, verweiltet,
verweiltet, verweilte, verweilten
lingering: Verweilend, hinfällig,
schwach, matt, Nachklingend
linked: verknüpft
lion: Löwe
lions: Löwen
lips: Lippen
lisp: lispeln, munkeln, murmeln,
brummeln, brabbeln, quaken
listen: zuhören, höre zu, hörst zu,
hören zu, hört zu, hören, anhören,
hörst an, hören an, höre an, hört an
listened: hörte zu, hörten zu, hörtest
zu, zugehört, hörtet zu, angehört,
hörte an, hörten an, hörtest an,
hörtet an, horchte
listener: Hörer, Zuhörer
literally: buchstäblich, wörtlich
lively: lebhaft, lebendig, munter,
witzig, flott, geistreich, heiter,
Herzhaftigkeit, sinnreich
livery: Livree
load: Last, laden, Ladung, Belastung,
beladen, aufladen, belasten,
einladen, Bürde, Fuhre, befrachten
loaded: geladen, beladen, belastet
loading: Laden, Beladung, Belastung,
Ladung, Verladung, Beladen,
Einschiffung, Frachtgut, Ladend,
Verladen
loathed: verabscheut, verabscheute,
verabscheuten, verabscheutest,
verabscheutet
loathing: Verabscheuend, Ekel
loft: Dachboden, Speicher
lofty: erhaben, hoch, hochfliegend,
hochmütig, hochgestellt, pathetisch
lone: einsam, einzeln, einzig
loneliness: Einsamkeit, Verlassenheit,
Einsamkeitsgefühl
longest: längste
loose: lose, locker, los, beweglich,
unverpackt, verlieren, nicht fest,
weit
loosed: gelöst
lordly: großmütig, würdig, vornehm,
stolz, stattlich, hochmütig, herrsch,

gebieterisch, erhaben, einem
vornehmen Herrn gleichend, edel
losing: verlierend, Verlust
loud: laut, lautstark, geräuschvoll,
schreiend, lärmend, lärmig
louder: Lauter
loudly: laut, laute
loved: geliebt, liebte, beliebt
loves: liebt
loving: liebend, liebevoll, liebeich
lowest: unterst, unterste
lowly: niedrig, bescheiden, unten
loyal: treu, loyal, getreue, treugesinnt,
bieder
lump: Klumpen, Stück, Masse, Kloß,
Fragment, Bruchstück, Töpel,
Holzschuh, Fleck, Klecks, Knoten
lusts: Begierden, Lüste
luxuries: Luxus
luxury: Luxus, Üppigkeit, Aufwand,
Wollust, Wonne, Überfluß,
Stattlichkeit, Reichtum, Prunk,
Pacht, Luxusartikel
lying: Liegend, Verlogen, Lügnerisch,
fraudulös, betrügerisch, trügerisch,
unzuverlässig, lügenhaft
lynch: lynchen, lynchste, lynche,
lyncht
madness: Wahnsinn, Verrücktheit,
Idiotie, Unsinn, Unklugheit, Torheit,
Tollheit, Schelmerei, Irrsinn,
Dummheit, Schalkhaftigkeit
maids: Mägde, Mädchen
malice: Arglist, Bosheit, gehässige
Bemerkung, Zorn, Wut, Verachtung,
Stichelei, Sarkasmus, Grimm,
Gehässigkeit, Bösartigkeit
mallet: Holzhammer, Hammer,
Schlegel, Schlaghammer
mammon: Mammon, der Mammon
manage: verwalten, verwalte,
verwalte, verwaltet, führen,
schaffen, hinkriegen, bewältigen,
steuern, kriegt hin, leiten
managed: verwaltetet, verwaltet,
verwaltetest, verwalteten,
verwaltete, bewältigtet, kriegtet hin,
steuerte, steuerten, steuertest,
steuertet
managing: verwaltend, bewältigend,
steuernd, hinkriegend
mange: Räude
mangled: gewrungen
mangling: wringend
manhood: Männlichkeit, Mannesalter
manifestation: Kundgebung,
Manifestation
manifested: demonstriert,
kundgegeben
manifesting: offenbarend
manifestly: offensichtlich,
offenkundig, offenbar, eindeutig

mankind: Menschheit
manliness: Mannhaftigkeit, Männlichkeit, Unerschrockenheit
manned: bemannt
manners: Umgangsformen, Sitten, Manieren, Weisen, Benehmen, Kinderstube
manure: Mist, Dünger, Dung, Düngen, Jauche, Düngemittel
marched: marschierte
mariner: Seemann
marked: markiert, merklich, gekennzeichnet
marks: Markiert
maryland: marylandisch
mason: Maurer, Freimaurer
mass: masse, Messe, Menge, Gottesdienst, Haufen, Stapel, Dienst
mastered: beherrscht
masters: Meister
matched: angepaßt
materially: materiell, wesentlich
matrimony: Ehe, Ehestand, Trauung, Hochzeit, Heirat, Ehegemeinschaft
matrons: Matronen
mats: Matten
matted: mattiert, stumpf, matt, glanzlos, verfilzt
maxim: Grundsatz, Spruch, Sentenz, Maxime, Denkspruch
meal: Mahlzeit, Essen, Mehl, Mahl, Graupe, Speise, Fraß
meals: Mahlzeiten
meanest: unterste
meanness: Gemeinheit, Niedrtracht, Niederträchtigkeit
meanwhile: unterdessen, inzwischen, indessen, indes, währenddessen, mittlerweile, einstweilen, in der Zwischenzeit, zwischenzeitlich
measured: gemessen, bemessen, maßvoll, passend, abgemessen reden, abgemessen
meat: Fleisch, Braten, das Fleisch
mechanical: mechanisch, maschinell, technisch, werkzeuglich
meek: sanftmütig, mild, ergeben, gelassen, sanft
meekness: Sanftmut, Gleichmutigkeit, Gelassenheit
meetings: Besprechungen, Zusammenkünfte
meets: begegnet, trifft, trifft zusammen, trifft an
melted: geschmolzen
memoirs: Memoiren, Erinnerungen, Denkschriften, Lebenserinnerungen
memorable: denkwürdig, unvergesslich
memories: Erinnerungen, Souvenirs, Andenken
mending: Ausbesserung,

Reparierend
mention: Erwähnung, nennen, erwähnen, ausschreiben, bekanntgeben, benennen, mitteilen, Meldung machen von, titulieren, erklären, informieren
mentioned: erwähnt
merciful: barmherzig, mitleidig, gnädig
merciless: erbarmungslos, unbarmherzig, gnadenlos, mitleidlos, mitleidslos, schonungslos, gewissenlos
mercy: Barmherzigkeit, Gnade, Mitleid, Nachsicht
mere: Bloß, Nur, Rein
merit: Verdienst, verdienen, Wert, Würde, Verdienste, Geltung, Verdienstlichkeit
merrily: fröhlich
merriments: Belustigungen
methodist: Methodist, Methodisten, der Mucker, der Methodist, die Methodistin, methodistisch
mexican: Mexikanisch, Mexikaner, Mexikanerin
midday: Mittag, Mittäglich, Mittäglich
midnight: Mitternacht, Gespensterstunde
midst: Inmitten, Mitte
mightiest: mächtigste
mighty: mächtig, gewaltig
mill: Mühle, Fabrik, fräsen, Mahlen
millions: Millionen
minds: Gemüter
mingle: mischen, mischt, mische, mischt, mengen, menge, mengst, mengt, vermischen
ministering: minister, pastor, pfarrer, sich kümmern, betreuend
mint: Minze, Münzen, Prägen
misapprehension: Missverständnis
mischief: Unfug, Unheil, Schaden, Unartigkeit, Dummejungenstreiche, Jungenstreich, Schelmenstreich, Ungezogenheit, Schalkhaftigkeit
misdeemeanor: Übertretung, Vergehen
miserable: elend, jämmerlich, erbärmlich, miserabel, schlecht, unglücklich, traurig, arm, gräßlich, böse, unpäßig
misery: Elend, Not, Leid, Unglück, Schlamassel, Schicksalsschläge, Schicksalsschlag, Misere, Mißgeschick
mismanagement: Misswirtschaft, Mißmanagement
misrepresented: verdreht, verdrehtet, verdrehtest, verdrehte, verdrehten
missiles: Geschosse, Raketengeschosse

missionaries: Missionare
mississippi: der Mississippi
mistake: Fehler, Irrtum, Versehen, Fehlgriff, Missverständnis, Schnitzer, daneben sein, Fehlschuß, Fehlschläge, Fehlschlag, Mißerfolg
mistaken: falsch, irrig, wirr, verwirrt, konfus, vertan, verstört, durcheinander, irrtümlich
mistress: Herrin, Gebieterin, Geliebte, Mätresse, Freundin, Geliebter, Freund, Liebchen, Liebhaber, Liebste, Meisterin
misty: neblig, dunstig, verschwommen, nebelig, diesig, trüb, vage, unklar, unbestimmt, trübe, nebelhaft
misunderstanding: mißverstehend, Mißverständnis
moans: stöhnt
mode: Modus, Art, Mode, Weise, Betriebsart, Art und Weise, Häufigster Wert, Manier, Form
molasses: Melasse, Sirup, Zuckerrübensirup
moments: Momente, Augenblicke
monday: Montag
monster: Ungeheuer, Monstrum, Ungetüm, Unhold, Scheusal, Untier, Köter, Monster
monsters: Ungeheuer
monthly: Monatlich, Monatszeitschrift, monatsweise, jeden Monat
moorings: Vertäuerung, Anlegestellen, Anlegestelle, Anlegeplatz
moral: moralisch, sittlich, Moral
morals: Moral, Sittlichkeit
moreover: außerdem, zudem, überdies, ferner, übrigens, weiter, fort
mostly: meistens, meist, größtenteils, meistens, hauptsächlich
mothers: Mütter
motion: Bewegung, Antrag, Resolution
motive: Motiv, Beweggrund, Grund, Veranlassung, Motivation, Begründung, Antrieb, Anlaß, Ursache
motto: Devise, Motto, Wahlspruch, Losung, Slogan, Kennwort, Phrase, Spruch, Parole, Leitspruch
mouldering: zerfallend
mount: montieren, besteigen, anbringen, ersteigen, erklimmen, erklettern, Berg, anpassen, adaptieren, aufstellen
mountain: Berg, der Berg, Gebirge
mourn: betrauern, trauern, traure, trauere, trauerst, betrauerst, trauert, betrauert, betraure, betrauerere,

beweinen
mourner: Leidtragende
mourning: Trauer, Trauern, betrauend, Trauern, beweined
mouths: Münder
mulatto: Mulatte
multitude: Menge, Vielzahl, von allem etwas, alles mögliche, Haufen, Stapel
multitudes: Mengen
murder: mord, ermorden, umbringen, Mordtat, Execution, liquidation, verhunzen
murdered: ermordet
murderers: Mörder
murderess: Mörderin
murderous: mörderisch
murders: mordet, ermordet, Mord, Morde
mush: Brei, Mus
musket: Muskete
mustered: gemustert
mutton: Hammelfleisch, Schafffleisch, Hammel
mutual: gegenseitig, beiderseitig, wechselseitig, gemeinsam, bilateral, zweiseitig, auf sich selbst zurückkommend
mutually: gegenseitig, einander, gemeinsam, reziprok, wechselseitig
myriads: Myriaden
mysterious: geheimnisvoll, mysteriös, rätselhaft, sonderbar
naked: nackt, bloß, kahl, unbekleidet, hüllenlos, blank
nakedness: Nacktheit, Blöße
named: genannt
nanny: Kindermädchen, Gouvernante, Hauslehrerin, Kinderfrau
narrate: erzählen, erzähle, erzählt, erzählt, melden, sprechen, sagen, mitteilen, deklamieren, berichten, austragen
narrating: erzählend
narration: Erzählung
narrative: Erzählung, erzählend, Geschichte, Bericht, Schilderung, erzählerisch
narrow: eng, schmal, knapp, enge, sich verengen, verengen, Landenge, Verengung, Engpässe, engermachen, verschmälern
narrowly: eng, schmal, eingengt, knapp, mit wenig Platz
nation: Nation, Volk, Staat, Reich, Land
native: einheimisch, angeboren, Eingeborene, Eingeborener, autochthon, Einheimische, bodenständig, Ureinwohner, Autochthone, eingeboren,

Einwohner
naturally: natürlich, normalerweise, selbstverständlich
nearer: näher
nearest: nächste, nächst
neater: netter
neatly: ordentlich, geschickt, reinlich
necessaries: Bedarfsartikel, Notwendig
necessarily: notwendigerweise, unbedingt
necessities: Notwendigkeiten, Lebensbedürfe, Lebensnotwendigkeiten, Lebensbedürfnisse
neccesity: Notwendigkeit, Not, Bedürfnis, Armut, Bedürftigkeit, Unglück, Seuche, Schicksalsschläge, Schicksalsschlag, Elend, Rückschläge
neck: Hals, Nacken, Genick, ficken, miteinander schlafen, Liebe machen, Geschlechtsverkehr haben, sich lieben, bumsen, Ausschnitt
necks: Hälse
needful: notwendig, nötig
needy: bedürftig, notleidend, hilfsbedürftig, unvernünftig, bedürftige, arm
negative: negativ, verneinend, ablehnend
neglect: vernachlässigen, Nachlässigkeit, unterlassen, versäumen, Vernachlässigung, Verwahrlosung, Unterlassung, Verzüge, Verzug, Versäumnis, Verleugnung
neglected: vernachlässigt, verwahrlost, verwildert, ungepflegt, unversorgt, vernachlässigte, zerzaust
negro: Neger, Farbige, Schwarze
negroes: Neger
neighborhood: Nachbarschaft, Umgebung
neighboring: benachbart, angrenzend
neighbors: Nachbarn
nephew: Neffe
nerved: nervte
neutralized: neutralisiert
newspaper: Zeitung, Journal, die Zeitung, Tageszeitung
newspapers: Zeitungen
nigger: Nigger
niggers: neger
nigh: nahe
nights: Nächte
noah: Vorname
noble: edel, Adlig, edelmütig, adelig, hehr, erhaben, stattlich, nobel
noblest: edelste

nod: nicken, Kopfnicken, grüßen, ja knicken, winken
noise: Lärm, Geräusch, Rauschen, Krach, Umtrieb, Braus, Betrieb, Aufsehen, Aufruhr, Tumult, Andrang
noiselessly: geräuschlos
noisome: widerlich
noon: Mittag, der Mittag
nose: Nase, die Nase, Geruch, Geruchsnerv, Gerüche, Duft, Geruchssinn
notion: Begriff, Ahnung, Idee, Vorstellung, Auffassung, Denkweise, Verständnis, Gedanke, Gedächtnis
notions: Ahnungen
notwithstanding: ungeachtet, trotz
novel: Roman, neu, neuartig
nowhere: nirgends, Nirgendwo, nirgends, nirgendwohin
numbering: Nummerierung, numerieren, Nummerierend
oak: Eiche
oath: Eid, Schwur, Fluch
oaths: Eide, Schwüre
obdurate: verstockt, halsstarrig
obedient: gehorsam, folgsam, fügsam, gefügig, gefällig, willig, zahm
obey: gehorchen, gehorcht, gehorche, gehorcht, befolgen, befolgst, befolge, befolgt, folgen, nachfolgen, nachkommen
obeyed: gehorchtest, gehorchten, gehorchte, gehorcht, gehorchtet, befolgtet, befolgt, befolgte, befolgtet, befolgten
object: Objekt, Gegenstand, Ding, widersprechen, protestieren, Ziel, bestreiten, Zweck
obliterate: auslöschen, lösche aus, löscht aus, tilgen, löscht aus, löschen aus
observation: Beobachtung, Anschauung, Bemerkung, Vermerk, Äußerung, Tadel, Observation, Interesse, Aufmerksamkeit, Ansicht, Beobachten
observed: beobachtet, beobachtete, beobachtetest, beobachtetet, beobachteten, bemerktest, bemerkte, bemerkten
obstacles: Hindernisse
obtain: bekommen, erhalten, erhältst, erhältet, erhalte, bekommst, bekomme, bekommt, einholen, kriegen, holt ein
obtained: bekamst, bekam, bekamst, bekommen, erhielt, erhieltet, bekamen, erhielten, erhalten, erhieltet, holtet ein
occasion: Anlass, Gelegenheit, Veranlassung, Ereignis, Mal

occasional: gelegentlich, okkasionell
occasionally: gelegentlich, zuweilen
occasions: Gelegenheiten
occupying: besetzend, belegend
occur: geschehen, geschiehst, sich ereignen, geschieh, gescheht, geschehe, passieren, vorkommen, kommt vor, stattfinden, kommen vor
occurred: geschehen, geschahst, geschahen, geschah, geschaht, vorgekommen, kam vor, kamen vor, kamst vor, kamt vor, fandet statt
occurrence: Vorkommen, Auftreten, Begebenheit, Ereignis, Vorkommnis
ocean: Ozean, Meer, Weltmeer, See
odds: Chancen, Ungleichheit
odiousness: die Verhasstheit, Widerlichkeit, die Abscheulichkeit
odium: Verhaßtheit
offal: Abfall, Innerereien
offence: Beleidigung, Vergehen, Straftat, Delikt, Strafbare Handlung
offences: Beleidigungen
offering: Gabe, Opfergabe, Opfer
offices: Büros, Ämter
offener: öfter
oldest: älteste, senior, älteste
omitted: ausgelassen, ließ aus, ließest aus, ließen aus, ließ aus, ließest weg, ließ weg, unterlassen, unterließ, unterließen, unterließest
oozing: sickernnd
openly: offen, öffentlich, aufrichtig, aus vollem Halse, aus voller Kehle, freimütig, geradeheraus, unverhohlen, rundheraus
opponent: Gegner, Widerpart, Widersacher, Entgegengesetzter, Antagonist, Gegenspieler, Kontrahent
opposite: gegenüber, Gegenteil, entgegengesetzt, Gegensatz, an, jenseits, Gegenübergestellt, gegenüberstehend, gegenüberliegend, im Jenseits, verkehrt
oppressed: beklemmte, beklemmtet, unterdrücktet, unterdrücktest, unterdrückten, unterdrückte, unterdrückt, beklemmt, bedrückte, bedrückten, beklemmten
oppressor: Unterdrücker
orange: Orange, Apfelsine, Pomeranze
orator: Redner, Sprecher
ordained: bestimmt, bestimmte, bestimmten, bestimmtest, bestimmtet, ordiniert, ordinierten, ordiniert, ordiniertest
ordered: angefordert, geordert, angeordnet, angeschrieben

orders: Bestellungen, Ausschüsse
ordinarily: gewöhnlich, normalerweise
organized: organisiert, organisiertet, organisierten, organisierte, organisiertest
originally: ursprünglich, originell
ornament: Verzierung, Verzieren, Zierat, Ornament, Zierde, Dekoration, Aufschmückung, Schmuck, Aufputzen, Ausputzen, Schmücken
ours: unsere, unseres, das unsere, der unsere, unser
ourselves: uns selbst, uns
outbreaks: Ausbrüche
outcast: Ausgestoßene, Paria, Verstoßene, Ausgestoßenen, Verworfenen
outlived: überlebt, überlebte, überlebtest, überlebte, überlebten
outrage: Mißstand
outrages: Freveltaten, frevel, Gewalttätigkeiten
outskirts: Peripherie, Stadtrand, Aussenbezirke, Vororten, Vorstädten
outward: äußerlich
outwardly: äußerlich, nach außen hin
overcame: überwältigtet, überwältigtest, überwältigten, überwältigte, überwandest, überwand, überwandest, überwandten, übermannetest, übermanneten, übermanntet
overcome: überwältigen, überwinden, überwältige, überwältigt, überwältigst, überwinde, überwindet, überwindest, überwunden, bewältigen, übermannen
overhauled: überholt, überholte, überholten, überholtest, überholtet
overpowered: zähmtest, unterworfen, zähmte, unterwarft, unterwarfst, unterwarfen, unterwarf, zähmtet, überwältigtet, zähmten, überwältigten
overseer: Aufseher, Vorarbeiter
overseers: Aufpasserinnen, Aufseher
overshadows: überschattet
overstates: übertreibt
overtaken: überholt
overthrow: umstoßen, umstürzen, stoßt um, stürzt um, stürzst um, stürzen um, stürzen, stürze um, stößt um, umwerfen, stoße um
overwhelmed: überwältigtet, überwältigte, überschüttetet, überschüttetest, überschütteten, überschüttet, überwältigtet, überwältigten, überschüttete,

überwältigt
overwhelming: überwältigend, überschüttend, überhäufung, Verblüffen, kolossal, imposant, überwältigung, beeindruckend, eindrucksvoll, enorm, imponierend
owe: schulden, schulde, schuldest, schuldet, schuldig sein
owed: geschuldet, schuldet, schuldeten, schuldetest, schuldetet
owing: schuldend, verdankend
owl: Eule, die Eule, Kauz
owned: besessen
owner: Eigentümer, Inhaber, Besitzer, Besitzerin, Inhaberin, Lizenzinhaber, Eigentümerin
owners: Eigentümer
ownership: Eigentum, Besitz, Eigentumsrecht
owning: besitzend
ox: Ochse, Ochs, Rind
oxen: Ochsen
oysters: Austern
paddle: Paddel, paddeln, Wasser treten, Schaufel, barfußim Wasser waten
paddles: elektrodenspitze, paddelt
painful: schmerzhaft, schmerzlich, peinlich
pains: Sorgen
palpable: fühlbar, offensichtlich, greifbar, augenfällig
palpably: fühlbar
pampered: verhätschelten, verzärteltet, verzärteltest, verzärtelten, verzärtelte, verzärtelt, verhätschelt, verhätschelte, hätscheltet
panting: Keuchend
paradise: Paradies
parcel: Paket, Päckchen, Bündel, Parzelle, Postpaket, kleine Paket
parentage: Abstammung, Herkunft
parental: elterlich
parody: Parodie, Parodieren, Persiflage
parted: auseinandergegangen, getrennt
partial: parteiisch, teilweise, partiell, Teilton, Partialton
partiality: Parteilichkeit, Befangenheit, Vorliebe
participant: Teilnehmer, Beteiligte, Partizipant
participate: teilnehmen, nehmt teil, mitmachen, nehmen teil, nimm teil, nimmst teil, nehme teil, macht mit, machst mit, machen mit, mache mit
participation: Teilnahme, Beteiligung, Mitbestimmung
parting: Abschied, Trennung

partly: teils, teilweise, zum Teil
passage: Durchgang, Passage, Korridor, Gang, Durchfahrt, Überfahrt, Flur, Passus, Kreuzungsstelle, Kreuzung, Mischung
passages: Passagen, Überfahrten, Durchzüge
passing: Übergang, Verfallen, Verstreichen, vorübergehend, überholen
passionate: leidenschaftlich, heißblütig, hitzig, passioniert, hemmungslos, eifrig, hingebungsvoll, enthusiastisch, begeistert, hitzköpfig, aufgeregt
pathetic: rührend, pathetisch, melodramatisch, mitleiderregend
pathos: das Pathos, Pathos
pathway: Bahn, Pfad
patient: Patient, geduldig, Kranke
patrol: Patrouille, patrouillieren, Streife, Absuchen, auf Streifegehen, bewachen, Patroulieren, beaufsichtigen
patrols: patrouillen
pavement: Bürgersteig, Pflaster, Gehweg, Trottoir
paws: Pfoten, Klauen, Tatzen
paying: bezahlend, zahlend, entrichtend, auszahlend, lohnend, einträglich
peaceable: friedlich, friedfertig, gewaltlos, friedliebend, einlenkend
peaceably: friedlich
pecked: pickte
peculiar: eigentümlich, eigenartig, seltsam, eigen, sonderbar, wunderlich, kurios, merkwürdig, besondere, besonders, befremdend
peculiarly: eigenartig, eigen
pen: Feder, Kugelschreiber, Verschlag, Stifte, Stift, Stall, Schreibstifte, Hütte
penalty: Strafe, Konventionalstrafe, Strafstoß, Strafschuß
pennsylvania: Pennsylvanien
perceive: wahrnehmen, nehme wahr, nehmen wahr, nimmst wahr, nimm wahr, nehmt wahr, erblicken, gewahr werden, auffassen, erkennen, perzipieren
perceived: nimmst wahr, nahm wahr, wahrgenommen, nahmen wahr, bemerkte
perception: Wahrnehmung, Empfindung, Eindruck, Perzeption, Sinnlichkeit, Emotion, Auffassung, Augenaufschlag, Blick
perdition: Verderben
perfect: Perfekt, vollkommen, vollendet, ideal, einwandfrei,

vervollkommen, herausragend, vortrefflich, trefflich, top, sublim
perfectly: perfekt, vollkommen, völlig
perform: ausführen, führst aus, führe aus, führen aus, führt aus, aufführen, leisten, spielen, führt auf, leiste, leitest
performed: führte aus, führten aus, ausgeführt, führtest aus, führtet aus, aufgeführt, geleistet, durchgeführt, führten auf, führtest auf, leistet
peril: Gefahr, Risiko
perils: Gefahren
perished: kamt um, kamst um, kamen um, kam um, umgekommen, gingt unter, gingst unter, ging unter, untergegangen, gingen unter
perishing: umkommend, zeitlich, vergänglich, untergehend
permission: Erlaubnis, Genehmigung, Einigkeit, Zulassung, Bewilligung, Eintracht
permitted: zulässig, erlaubt
pernicious: schädlich, verderblich, perniziös
perpetrated: verübten, übte aus, trieb, trieben, triebst, trieb, pflegte, übten aus, übst aus, übet aus, verübte
perpetrating: pflegend, treibend, verübend, begehend, betreibend, begehen, ausübend
perpetrator: Täter
perpetual: ewig, fortwährend, endlos, zeitlebens, lebenslänglich, lebenslang, grenzenlos, entlos dauern, auf Lebenszeit
perpetually: endlos, unaufhörlich, ständig, fortwährende, dauernd, ewig
perplexed: perplex, bestürzt, verwirrt, verblüfft
perplexing: verwirrend, kopfzerbrechend
persecution: Verfolgung, Verfahren, Rechtsverfahren, gerichtliche Verfolgung
perseverance: Beharrlichkeit, Ausdauer, Beharren, Beharrung, Standhaftigkeit, Zähigkeit, Aushalten
persevering: beharrlich, beharrend, andauernd, ausdauernd, durchhaltend
persist: beharren, beharrt, beharrst, beharre, bestehen, aushalten, andauern, sich eigensinnig in den Kopf setzen, verharren, trotzen
persons: Personen, Leute
persuaded: überredete, überredet, überredeten, überredet, überredetest, überzeugt, überzeugte, überzeugten,

überzeugtest, überzeugt
pertaining: betreffend, gehörend
peruse: durchgehen, gehe durch, geht durch, gehst durch, gehen durch
petitions: Bittschriften, Bitten
phillips: Kreuzschlitz
philosophy: Philosophie, Weltanschauung
picked: gepflückt, pflückten, pflückte, pflücktet, pflücktest, abgepflückt, genommen
pictures: Bilder
pieces: Stücke
piety: Frömmigkeit, Pietät
pigs: Schweine
pilgrim: Pilger, Wallfahrer
pilgrims: Pilger, Wallfahrer
pine: Kiefer, Föhre, Pinie, Fichte, Kiefernholz, Föhrenholz
pious: fromm, gottesfürchtig
pirate: Pirat, Seeräuber, Geiselnnehmer, Glücksritter, Kaper, Korsar
pirates: Seeräuber, Piraten
pistol: Pistole, Spritze, Wehr, Waffe, Knarre, Flinte
pistols: Pistolen
pit: Grube, Pit, Obststein, Graben, Sprunggrube, Bergwerk, Steinbruch, Kern
pitiless: unbarmherzig, erbarmungslos, schonungslos
pity: Mitleid, Bemitleiden, Erbarmen, Schade, Mitleid haben, Sich erbarmen, Mitgefühl
placed: platziert
placing: Platzierung, platzierend
plain: Ebene, einfarbig, einfach, klar, deutlich, schlicht, gängig, gewöhnlich, glatt, ordinär, nichthäßig
planned: geplant, geordnet
plantation: Pflanzung, Plantage, Anpflanzen, Anbauen
plantations: Pflanzungen
planter: Pflanze, Plantagenbesitzer
planters: Pflanze
platform: Bahnsteig, Plattform, Podium, Podest, Tribüne, Schwelle, Programm, Estrade, Kai, Bretterboden, Erhöhung
platter: Servierplatte, Schale, Platte, Schüssel
plea: Einspruch, Plädieren, Beweisgrund, Argument, Bitte
pleading: plädierend, flehend, Plädoyer
pleased: zufrieden, erfreut
pleasurable: vergnüglich, angenehm
pleasure: Vergnügen, Genuss, Freude, Lust, Gefallen, Wohlgefallen
pledge: Bürgschaft, Pfand,

Verpfändung, verpfänden
pledged: lombardiert, verpfändet
pledging: Verpfändung,
 lombardierung, verpfändend
plenty: Überfluß, Fülle, Menge
ploughing: Pflügen
plundered: geplündert
plunged: getaucht
plunging: tauchend
ply: Schicht
pocket: Tasche, Ablagefach, die
 Tasche, Hosentasche, Fach
pocketknife: Klappmesser
poet: Dichter, Poet
pointed: spitz, zugespitzt
poison: gift, vergiften, infizieren,
 anstecken, verseuchen, Toxin
pollution: Verschmutzung,
 Verunreinigung,
 Umweltverschmutzung, Lasten,
 Beschmutzung,
 Umweltverunreinigung,
 Schmutzigkeit, Dreck, Schmutz
pomp: Pomp, Gepränge
pork: Schweinefleisch, Schwein
portion: Teil, Portion, Anteil, Stück,
 Zuteilen, Abschnitt, Ration
portrait: Porträt, Bild, Bildnis,
 Portrait, Hochformat
possess: besitzen, besitzen, besitzt
possessed: besaßest, besaßt, besaßen,
 besaß, besessen
possessing: besitzend
possession: Besitz, Eigentum,
 Besitztum, Gut, Besetzung,
 Besessenheit
pour: gießen, schütten, stürzen, guß,
 einschenken, eingießen, ausschütten,
 ausgießen
pouring: der Abguss, der Abstich,
 der Roheisenabstich, gießen,
 giessend, strömend, das Abstechen
poverty: Armut, Elend, Not
poverty-stricken: bettelarm, total
 verarmt
powerfully: kraftvoll
practise: üben, exerzieren, einüben,
 ausüben, treiben, trainieren,
 studieren, Sport treiben,
 sichwiederholen, repetieren, proben
praise: loben, Lob, preisen, rühmen,
 anpreisen, verherrlichen, lobpreisen,
 ehren, inden Himmel heben, Preis
pray: beten, betet, betest, bete, betteln,
 bitten, flehen
prayed: betetet, gebetet, betetest,
 beteten, betete
prayer: Gebet, Bitten
prayers: Gebete
praying: betend
preach: predigen, predigst, predigt,
 predige

preacher: Prediger, Verkündiger
preachers: Prediger
preaching: Predigend
precaution: Vorsorge, Vorkehrung,
 Sicherheitsmassnahme, Vorsicht,
 Sorge
preceded: gingst voraus,
 vorangegangen, vorausgegangen,
 gingt voraus, gingt voran, ging
 voran, gingen voraus, gingen voran,
 ging voraus, gingst voran,
 fortgeschritten
precepts: Regeln
precious: kostbar, selten, wertvoll,
 edel
predicted: sagtest vorher,
 vorhergesagt, sagtet vorher, sagten
 vorher, sagte vorher, vorausgesagt,
 sagtet voraus, sagtest voraus, sagten
 voraus, sagte voraus
preface: Vorwort, Einleitung,
 Vorrede
prefer: bevorzugen, vorziehen, ziehe
 vor, zieht vor, ziehst vor, ziehen vor,
 bevorzugt, bevorzugst, bevorzuge,
 den Vorzug geben, wählen
preferable: vorzuziehen
preferred: bevorzugte, zogst vor,
 zogen vor, zog vor, vorgezogen,
 bevorzugtet, bevorzugten, zogt vor,
 bevorzugt, bevorzugtest
prejudice: Vorurteil
prejudices: Vorurteile
premises: Räumlichkeiten, Lokal,
 Grundstück
prepare: vorbereiten, bereitest vor,
 bereiten vor, bereitet vor, bereite vor,
 bereiten, bereite, bereitet, bereitest,
 anfertigen, zubereiten
preparing: vorbereitend, bereitend,
 zubereitend, Vorbereiten,
 Zubereiten, Anrichten, Herrichten,
 zurichtend
presented: ausgegeben, präsentiert
presenting: darbietend, eingabe,
 einreichung, überreichend
preservation: Erhaltung,
 Konservierung, Bewahrung
preserve: einmachen, konservieren,
 einlegen, bewahren, erhalten,
 Konserve, aufbewahren, einkochen,
 wahren, bergen, behalten
preserved: beibehalten, aufbewahrt,
 bewahrt, konserviert
pressed: gepresst, gedrückt
pressing: Pressung, dringend
presume: voraussetzen, annehmen,
 vermuten, setzt voraus, setzen
 voraus, setze voraus, vermutet,
 vermutest, vermute, schätzen,
 denken
presumptuous: anmaßend,

vermessen, überheblich, respektlos,
 unbescheiden, dreist, arrogant
pretence: Vortäuschung, Preziosität,
 Illusion, Geziertheit, Geschraubtheit,
 Fassade, Verlogenheit,
 Vorschützung, Ziererei, Anspruch,
 Anschein
pretended: gab vor, vorgegeben, gabt
 vor, gaben vor, gabst vor, täuschte
 vor, täuschtest vor, täuschten vor,
 täuschte vor, vorgetäuscht,
 angeblich
pretensions: Anspruch, Ansprüche
pretty: hübsch, ziemlich, nett, schön
prevailed: geherrscht, herrschtet,
 herrschte, herrschten, herrschtest
prevented: verhindert, verhindertest,
 verhinderten, verhinderte,
 verhindertet, hindertest, hinderten,
 gehindert, hinderte, hindertet,
 beugtet vor
prey: Beute, Raub, Opfer, Fang
pride: Stolz, Hochmut, Hoffahrt
priests: Priester
principal: Auftraggeber, Rektor,
 Mandant, Hauptsächlich,
 Hauptperson, hauptsächliche,
 Hauptverpflichteter, Leiter,
 Vorzüglich, Schulvorsteher,
 Schuldirektor
principles: Gelehrsamkeit,
 Grundsätze, Prinzipien
prior: Früher, Älter, Vorig, Vorherig
privation: Entbehrung
privations: Entbehrungen
privilege: Privileg, Vorrecht,
 Vergünstigung, Privilegium,
 Privilegieren, bevorzugen,
 begünstigen, Vorzug, Vorzugsrecht
privileged: bevorrechtigt, privilegiert,
 privilegierte, Bevorzugte
privileges: Privilegien, Vorzüge
prized: schätzte, geschätzt
probability: Wahrscheinlichkeit,
 Wahrscheinlich
probable: Wahrscheinlich,
 vermutlich, mutmaßlich,
 voraussichtlich, glaubhaft
proceed: weitergehen, vorgehen,
 fortfahren, gehe vor, gehe weiter,
 geht weiter, geht vor, gehst weiter,
 gehst vor, gehen weiter, fahre fort
proceeded: gingen weiter,
 vorgegangen, gingt weiter, gingt vor,
 gingst weiter, fuhrst fort, gingst vor,
 weitergegangen, ging weiter, fuhrst
 fort, fuhren fort
proclaim: proklamieren, proklamiere,
 proklamiert, proklamiertst,
 verkünden, bestimmen,
 verkündigen, verordnen, diktieren,
 bekanntmachen, befehlen

aufbringend, steigend
rakes: harkt
rank: Rang, Reihe, Grad, Stand, Kette, Würde, Amtswürde, ausrichten, in Reih und Glied aufstellen, Leine, Linie
ranked: gereiht
ranks: Ränge, Reih
ranting: Geschwollen redend
rapture: Entzücken, Begeisterung
rapturous: entzückt, hingerissen
rare: selten, rar, blutig, außergewöhnlich, knapp, seltsam
rarer: rarerer, seltener
rattling: rasselnd, Gerassel, Geklapper, Geklirr, Gepolter, scheppernd
ravages: Verwüstet
raved: gerast
raving: rasend, wahnsinnig, verrückt, Rabiät
raw: roh, rau, arg
ray: Strahl, Rothen, Schimmer, bescheinen, bestrahlen, Chemotherapie geben, Streifen, Roggen, erleuchten
reaching: Reichend, Erreichen, Erreichend
reader: Leser, Lesegerät, Leserin, Vorleser
readily: leicht, fertig, bereit, bereitwillig, mühelos, schlechthin, rasch
readiness: Bereitschaft
reads: liest, lautet, liest ein
realize: begreifen, verwirklichen, verwirklicht, verwirklicht, verwirkliche, begreife, begreift, verstehen, erkennen, realisieren
reasoned: verstand, denken logisch, begründet, ausreden, durchdacht, grund, argumentierte, reden vernünftig, schlußfolgern, überreden, vernunft
reasoning: Argumentation, Argumentierend, Beweisführung, Denken, Gedankengang
rebellious: auführerisch, rebellisch, aufständisch, aufsässig, widerspenstig, revolutionär
rebuke: tadeln, zurechtweisen, Tadel, Vorwürfe machen, vorwerfen, schelten
recalled: wiedergeufen
receding: zurücktretend
receiving: empfangend, erhaltend, empfang, Hohlerei, Annahme, in Empfangnahme
recital: Vortrag, Konzert, Erzählung, Darlegung, Bericht, Aufführung, Gesangsaufführung

reckless: rücksichtslos, leichtsinnig, waghalsig, verwegen, ungezeugen, unbekümmert, tollkühn
recognize: anerkennen, erkennt an, erkenne an, erkennen an, erkennen, erkennst an, erkennt, erkennst, erkenne, wiedererkennen, erkennen wieder
recognized: erkannte an, erkanntest an, anerkannt, erkanntet an, erkannten an, erkannte, erkannt, erkanntest, erkannten, erkanntet, erkannte wieder
recollect: sich entsinnen, sich erinnern, sich besinnen, behalten, sich erinnern an, gedenken
recollection: Erinnerung, Andenken, Gedächtnis
recollections: Erinnerungen
recommend: empfehlen, empfiehlt, empfehl, empfehle, empfiehlt, anpreisen, preise an, preisen an, preist an, anempfehlen, advisieren
reconciling: versöhnend
recorded: aufgezeichnet
recounted: erzählt
recurrence: Wiederholung
redress: Entschädigungsansprüche, Entschädigungsanspruch
reduces: reduziert, vermindert, mäßigt, verkleinert
refinement: Verfeinerung, Veredelung, Feinheit, Raffinesse, Raffinement, Finesse
reflected: reflektierten, reflektiertest, reflektierte, reflektiert, reflektiertet, abgespiegelt
reflecting: reflektierend, abspiegelnd
reflection: Reflexion, Spiegelbild, Abglanz, Widerspiegelung, Reflektion, Spiegelung, Widerschein, Widerspiegeln, Gegenbild, Widerhall, Besinnung
reflections: Reflexionen
reflective: reflektierend
reform: Reform, reformieren, neugestalten, Verbesserung, erneuern
reformed: reformiert, reformierte
reformers: Reformer
refrain: Refrain, Kehrreim
refuge: Zuflucht, Schutz, Hort, Luftschutzraum, Ruhepunkt, Schlupfloch, Schlupfwinkel, Unterkunft, Unterschlupf, Unterstand, Zufluchtstätte
refusal: Weigerung, Ablehnung, Verweigerung, Absage
refuse: verweigern, Abfall, ablehnen, abschlagen, Ausschuss, versagen, abweisen, ausschlagen, weigern
refused: abgewiesen, verweigerte

refusing: ablehnend, Abweisen, Zurückweisen, Abschlagen, Ablehnen
regard: Achtung, betrachten, berücksichtigen, berücksichtigt, betrachtet, betrachtetest, betrachte, berücksichtige, berücksichtigtst, ansehen, siehst an
regarding: bezüglich, berücksichtigend, betrachtend, betreffend, hinsichtlich, ansehend, betreffs
regardless: ohne Bezug, ungeachtet, unbekümmert, trotzdem, ohne Rücksicht, achtlos, ohne Rücksicht auf
regret: Bedauern, bereuen, etwas bedauern, leid tun, beweinen, beklagen, betauern
regretting: bedauernd
regularly: regelmäßig, oft, gleichmäßig, den Regeln gemäß, häufig, in einem festen Rythmus
reject: ablehnen, ausschlagen, zurückweisen, verweigern, abschlagen, Ausschuss, verwerfen, abweisen, abstoßen, ausmerzen, Absonderung
rejected: reflektiert
rekindled: erweckte wieder, erweckten wieder, erwecktest wieder, erweckt wieder, lebte wieder auf, wiedererweckt
relates: erzählt, berichtet
relation: Beziehung, Verhältnis, Zusammenhang, Verbindung, Relation, Verwandtschaft, Verwandte, Verbundenheit, Verband, Schicksalsverbundenheit, Hinsicht
relative: Verwandter, Verwandte, relativ, verhältnismäßig
release: Freigabe, auslösen, freilassen, freigeben, Freilassung, entlassen, befreien, Auslöser, loslassen, lösen, Losmachen
relied: sich verlassen
relieved: erleichterten, erleichterte, erleichtertest, erleichtertet, erleichtert
religion: Religion, Glaube, die Religion, Gottesdienst
relinquish: aufgeben, abtreten, tritt ab, absehen, trete ab, geben auf, verzichten, weichen, gebe auf, gebt auf, gib auf
relish: schlecken, naschen, Geschmack, genießen
reluctant: widerwillig, widerstrebend, unwillig, zögernd
reluctantly: widerstrebend, ungern, widerwillig, unwillig, widerspenstig,

zögernd
rely: vertrauen, sich verlassen, baut, vertraut, gebaut, bauen, baust, baue, bau, vertraue, vertraust
relying: sich verlassend
remainder: Rest, Restbestand, Übrige, Bestand, Übriges, Überbleibsel, Rückstand, Nachbleibsel
remaining: übrig, restlich, bleibend, verbleibend, zurückbleibend, sonstig
remark: Bemerkung, Anmerkung, Kommentar, bemerken, Äußerung, Tadel
remarkable: bemerkenswert, beachtenswert, beachtlich, außergewöhnlich, auffallend
remarked: merkte
remarks: Bemerkungen, markiert
remedy: Abhilfe, Heilmittel, Mittel, abhelfen, beheben, heben, aufwickeln, aufrollen, Arznei, anmachen, eindrehen
remembered: gedachtet, erinnertest, erinnerten, erinnert, gedachtet, gedachten, gedachte, gedacht, erinnertet, erinnerte, bedachten
remembrance: Erinnerung, Andenken, Gedächtnis, Memorandum, Mahnung, Abberufung, Erinnerungsvermögen, Denkwürdigkeit, Denkschrift
remind: erinnern, erinnerst, erinnert, erinne, erinnere, mahnen
reminded: erinnert, erinnerte, erinnerten, erinnertest, erinnertet
reminding: erinnernd
remove: entfernen, entferne, entfernst, entfernt, beseitigen, beseitigt, beseitigt, beseitige, abschaffen, fortschaffen, Absetzen
removed: entfernstest, entfernten, entfernte, entfernt, entferntet, beseitigtet, beseitigtest, beseitigten, beseitigte, beseitigt, schaffte fort
removing: entfernend, beseitigend, fortschaffend, Ausnehmen, Amputieren, abtragend, Abnehmen, Entfernen
render: wiedergeben, leisten, gebt wieder, gebe wieder, geben wieder, gib wieder, gibst wieder
rendered: gab wieder, gaben wieder, gabst wieder, gabt wieder, wiedergegeben
renders: leistet, gibt wieder
rented: gemietet
repeal: aufheben, Aufhebung, Außerkraftsetzung
repeated: wiederholtest, wiederholten, wiederholte, wiederholt, wiederholte, abermalig

repelled: stieß ab, abgestoßen, stieß ab, stießest ab, stießen ab
replied: antwortete
reply: Antwort, antworten, erwidern, entgegen, Erwidern, beantworten, Beantwortung, Entgegnung
reposed: ruhte
represent: vertreten, vertreten, vertritt, vertrete, vertrittst, repräsentieren, darstellen, stellt dar, stellst dar, stellen dar, stelle dar
representative: Vertreter, Repräsentant, repräsentativ, abgeordneter, abgeordnete, Stellvertreter, stellend, bezeichnend, Beauftragter, typisch, stellvertretend
represented: vertrat, vertreten, vertratet, vertraten, vertratest, repräsentiert, repräsentierte, stellte dar, stellten dar, stelltest dar, stelltet dar
reproving: tadelnd
reptile: Reptil, Kriechtier
republic: Republik, Freistaat
reputable: ehrbar, achtbar, angesehen, anständig
reputation: Ruf, Ansehen, Reputation, Name, Bekanntheit, Schrei, Ehre
request: Ersuchen, Gesuch, Bitte, Ansuchen, bitten, Anfrage, Anforderung, anfordern, Aufforderung, Gebet, einen Antrag machen
requiring: benötigend, erfordernd, verlangend, fordernd, brauchend, verlangt
rescued: gerettet
resided: angesiedelt, gewohnt, residierten, residierte, residiert, wohnte, wohnten, wohntest, wohntet, residiert, residiertest
residence: Wohnsitz, Wohnung, Wohnort, Wohnhaus, Aufenthalt, Residenz, Haus, Aufenthaltsort
resident: resident, wohnhaft, ansässig, Einwohner, wohnende, Bewohner, Mitbewohner, Zimmerbewohner
residents: Bleibt
residing: wohnend, angesiedelt, residierend
resist: widerstehen, widerstehst, widerstehe, widersteht, sich versetzen, Widerstand leisten
resistance: Widerstand, Resistenz, Gegenwehr, Widerstandsbewegung, Widerstandsfähigkeit
resisted: widerstandet, widerstanden, widerstandst, widerstand
resolution: Auflösung, Resolution, Lösung, Beschluss, Entschlossenheit,

Ergebnis, Bestimmtheit, Antwort, Entschluss, Tapferkeit, Sicherheit
resolved: aufgelöst, entschlossen
resort: Greif, Urlaubsziel, Urlaubsort, umsortieren, sich wenden, Griff, greifen, die Rettung, der Urlaubsort, der Ferienort, der Ausweg
resorted: begab sich, geflüchtet
respect: Achtung, Respekt, respektieren, Ansehen, Ehrfurcht, Hinsicht, Ehrerbietung, Rücksicht, achten, Achtung erweisen
respected: geachtet, angesehen, respektiert
respecting: respektierend, achtend
respects: Respektiert
responsibilities: Verantwortlichkeiten
restless: ruhelos, rastlos, unruhig
restored: stellten wiederher, stellte wiederher, wiederhergestellt, stelltet wiederher, stelltest wiederher
restrain: zurückhalten, hältst zurück, haltet zurück, halten zurück, halte zurück, beherrschen, beherrsche, beherrscht, beherrscht, enthalten, sich beruhigen
resulted: ergab
resulting: resultierend, folgend, Fortfließen
resurrection: Auferstehung, Wiederbelebung
retaken: wiedergenommen
retaliation: Vergeltung, Vergeltungsmaßnahme
returning: die Rückkehr, Rückkehr, zurückkehrend
returns: zurückkehren
rev: die Umdrehung, Durchstarten, Hochdrehen, die Drehzahl, Laufen, Umdrehung
revealed: offenbart, offenbarte, offenbarten, offenbartest, offenbartet, aufgedeckt
revealing: offenbarend, aufschlußreich, aufdeckend
revelation: Offenbarung, Enthüllung
reverberate: hallen
reverence: Ehrfurcht
reverend: ehrwürdig, Hochwürden
reverse: Rückseite, umgekehrt, Gegenteil, umkehren, invers, entgegengesetzt, herumdrehen, Gegensatz, umdrehen, verkehren, umwandeln
revivals: Wiederbelebungen
revived: belebt, belebten, belebtet, belebtet, belebte, wiedergeauflébt, auflébtet wieder, auflében wieder, auflébtet wieder, wiederbelebt, auflébtet wieder
revolutionary: revolutionär

reward: Belohnung, belohnen, Lohn, lohnen, vergelten, honorieren, Gage, Einkommen, vergüten, Gehalt, Finderlohn
ribs: Rippen
rice: Reis, der Reis
riches: Reichtümer, Reichtum
richest: reichhaltigste, reichste
richly: reich
rid: befreien
ridges: Grate, Kämme, Kanten
ridicule: Spott, spotten, verspotten, lächerlich machen, verhöhnen, Spöttelei, auslachen
ridiculed: verspottet
riding: Reiten, herumreitend, reitend
righteous: rechtschaffen, gerecht, billig
rightfully: rechtmäßig, gerechterweise
rightly: richtig, mit recht
rigid: starr, steif, unbeugsam, streng, stelzbeinig, standhaft, straff, stier, unerschütterlich, starrköpfig, unverwandt
rising: aufgehend, Steigen, steigend, Anschwellen, Anwachsen, Sich erheben, Hinaufkommen, Erhebung, Emporkommen
rivers: Flüsse, Ströme
roar: brausen, sausen, Gebrüll, brüllen, zischen
roaring: Spektakel, Gegröle, Gepolter, Gekreisch, Gejohle, Gebrüll, brüllend, Geschimpfe, Zetergeschrei, schwunghaft, Schreien
rob: rauben, raubst, raubt, raube, plündern, berauben, plündert, plündre, plünderst, plündere, beraubt
robber: Räuber, Freibeuter, Wegelagerer
robbers: Räuber
robbery: Raub, Plünderung, Beraubung
robed: geschmückt, geraubt
robes: Roben
robs: raubt, plündert, beraubt, raubt aus
rocked: geschaukelt
rod: Stange, Rute, Stab, Gerte, Barre, Zuchtrute
rode: ritt
rods: Ruten
roll: Rolle, Brötchen, rollen, Semmel, schlingern, Walze, wickeln, wälzen, Schrippe, Tonneau, Kaiserbrötchen
roller: Walze, Rolle, Zylinder, Blauracke, Lockenwickler
rolling: Rollen, rollend, Wanken
rooms: Zimmer
root: Wurzel, die Wurzel, Stamm

rope: Seil, Tau, Strick, Leine, Strang, Seilen, Schnur
rough: rau, roh, holperig, arg, borstig, brummig, uneben, ungefähr, unwirsch, grob
roused: geweckt, weckten, wecktest, weckte, wecktet
route: Strecke, Weg, Route, Bahn, Chaussee, Fahrstraße
rub: reiben, frottieren, abreiben, einreiben, rubbeln
rubbed: gerieben
rude: unverschämt, unhöflich, unanständig, ungezogen, grob, barsch, unverfroren
ruined: vernichtet, zu nichte gemacht, zerstört, verwüstet, abgewirtschaftet, in Trümmern
rulers: Herrscher
rum: Rum
runaways: Ausreißer, Deserteure
runs: läuft, rennt, eilt, startet
rush: hetzen, Eile, eilen, Andrang, Gedränge, hasten, Anstürmen, jagen, Gedrängtheit, Getreibe, Hast
rushed: gehetzt
ruthless: mitleidlos, grob, bestialisch, anzüglich, eckig, erbarmungslos, feurig, gefühllos, geharnischt, barbarisch, grell
rye: Roggen
sabbath: Sabbat, Samstag, Sonabend
sable: Zobel, Zobelpelz, schwarz
sacred: heilig, geweiht
sacredness: Heiligkeit
sacrifice: opfern, Opfer, Aufopferung, aufopfern, aufgeben, er bieten, Geschädigte, Hingabe, Opfertier, sich er bieten
sad: traurig, schlimm, betäublich, vergämt, trist, düster
saddened: betrübt, betrübte, betrübten, betrübtest, betrübtet
sadly: traurig
sadness: Traurigkeit, Betrübnis
safeguard: Schutz, sichern, sicher wegräumen, Sicherung, sicher stellen
safely: sicher, wohlbehalten
sagacity: Scharfsinn, Schlauheit, Schlaueigkeit, Schlagfertigkeit, Scharfsichtigkeit, Listigkeit, List, Klugheit
sail: Segel, segeln, steuern, lavieren, befahren, besegeln, navigieren
sailed: gesegelt
sailing: Segelsport, Segeln, segelnd
sailor: Matrose, Seemann, Seefahrer, Segler, der Matrose, Mitglied der Schiffsbesatzung, Leichtmatrose
sails: segelt, Segel
saints: Heilige

sake: Seinetwegen, Wille, Willen, der Sake, der Willen, Sake
sally: aufbrechen
salts: Salze, Salz
salutary: gesund, heilsam, nützlich, lehrreich
salvation: Heil, Seelenheil, Rettung, Erlösung
sample: Muster, Probe, Stichprobe, abtasten, Probestück, Spezimen, abfragen
sanction: Sanktion, sanktionieren, Strafmaßnahme
sandy: sandig, sandartig
sang: sangt, sangst, Sangen, Sang, Gesungen
sanguine: heiter, optimistisch
sank: sanken
satisfaction: Befriedigung, Genugtuung, Zufriedenstellung, Erfüllung, Sympathie, Vergnügen, Wiedergutmachungsleistung, Wohlwollen, Zufriedenheit
satisfactory: befriedigend, zufriedenstellend, ausreichend
satisfied: befriedigt, befriedigtest, befriedigten, befriedigte, befriedigt, zufrieden, satt, gesättigt, gefüllt, voll
satisfy: befriedigen, befriedigt, befriedigst, befriedige, zufrieden stellen, gentigen, stillen
savage: wild, grausam, Wilde
savagely: wild
saved: rettet, rettetest, retteten, rettete, gerettet, speichertest, speicherten, gespeichert, speicherte, speichert, spart
scanty: knapp, spärlich, dürftig, nicht im überfluss, gering
scarce: selten, knapp, kaum
scarcely: kaum, fast kein, schwerlich, knapp, gering, fast keine
scathing: vernichtend, beißend
scatters: streut, zerstreut, verstreut
scenes: Bilder, Schilderungen
scholars: Gelehrte
schooner: Schoner
scold: schelten, Rüffel geben, Standpauke halten, vermahnen, Verweis geben, vorwerfen, Vorwürfe machen, zurechtweisen, zureden, anhalten
scope: Bereich, Umfang, Anwendungsbereich, Reichweite
scouring: peitschend
scow: das Flachboot, der Prahm
scream: schreien, Schrei, Geheul, Schnitzer, Ruf, plärren, Irrtum, herausschreien, Ausruf, Aufschrei, Fehler
screamed: geschrieen, schrie
screams: Schreien

scribes: Schreiber, Schriftgelehrten
scripturally: schriftgemäß, biblisch, Schriften
scuffle: Handgemenge, Raufen, Kämpfen, Schlägerei, Schlacht, Scharmützel, Keilerei, Balgerei, Fechten, Kampf
scurf: Schuppen
seal: versiegeln, Seehund, Abdichten, siegeln, Abdichtung, Siegel, Dichtung, Verschluss, Stempel, besiegeln, abschliessen
search: Suche, suchen, durchsuchen, Durchsuchung, Fahndung, absuchen, Erkundung, forschen, Expedition, Erkundungszüge, Erkundungszug
searched: gesucht, abgesucht, gesuchte
seas: Meere
seasons: Jahreszeiten
seated: gesetzt, sitzend, seßhaft
seats: Sitze, Sitzplätze, Sitzbänke
seconded: geholfen, half, helfen
secondly: zweitens
secret: Geheimnis, geheim, heimlich, verborgen, Hehl, verstoßen, Mysterium, Geheimnisvolle, Rätselhafte
secretly: heimlich, geheim, im geheimen, unter der Hand, doppelzüngig, heimtückisch, verstoßen, unerlistig, illegal, nicht erlaubt, tückisch
secure: sicher, befestigen, befestige, befestigst, befestigt, sichern, festmachen, geborgen, fixieren, anlegen, dokumentieren
secured: befestigten, befestigte, befestigt, befestigtest, befestigtet, gesichert, machten fest, festgemacht, machtest fest, machtest fest, machte fest
seek: suchen, suche, suchst, sucht, ausschauen nach, aufsuchen
seeking: Suchend
seemingly: scheinbar, anscheinend, dem Anschein nach
sees: Sieht, sägt
seize: ergreifen, ergreife, greifen, ergreifst, ergreift, greife, greifst, greift, beschlagnahmen, einziehen, hervorholen
seized: ergriff, ergriffen, ergriffst, ergriffst, griff, gegriffen, griffen, griffst, griffst, zog ein, zogen ein
seizes: ergreift, greift, zieht ein
seldom: selten
selected: ausgewählt, wähltest aus, wählten aus, wählte aus, wählet aus, gewählt, ausgelesen, auserwählt, auserkoren, auserlesen, ausgesucht

self: Selbst, Selber
selfishness: Selbstsucht, Egoismus, Selbststüchte, Eigensucht
sells: Verkauft, veräußert
semblance: Anschein
sending: Schickend, Sendend, Sendung, abschickend, einsendend, Übermittlung, Übersendung, Postsendung, zusendend, übersendend, Versendend
sensation: Sensation, Empfindung, Sinn, Aufsehen
sensible: vernünftig, gescheit, verständig, bewusst, klug, spürbar, sinnvoll, sachverständig, geschickt, geistig, einsichtsvoll
sensitive: empfindlich, empfindsam, sensibel, feinfühlig, einfühlsam, empfänglich, sensitiv
sentence: Satz, Verurteilen, Urteil, Verurteilung, Phrase, Verdammen, Vakuum, Urteilspruch, Strafe, Siehe unten, Redensart
sentiment: Gefühl
sentiments: Empfindungen, Gefühle
separated: getrennt, gesondert, abgesondert, geschieden, entbunden, geteilt, aufgeteilt, aufgelöst, auseinander gegangen
separately: getrennt, separat, besonders, einzeln, für sich, gesondert, eigens
separating: absondernd, trennend, Auseinandergehen, scheidend, trennende
separation: Trennung, Abtrennung, Abscheidung, Scheidung, Absonderung, Isolierung, Abteilung
sept: September
servant: Diener, Dienstbote, Knecht, Bursche, Bedienstete, Dienerin, Bediente, Dienstmädchen, Gehilfe, Magd, Stallknecht
servants: Diener, Dienstmädchen, Haushaltshilfe, Dienstbotinnen, Dienerinnen, Untertanen
serve: bedienen, dienen, bedient, bedienst, bediene, auftragen, dient, Dienst, diene, tragen auf, trägt auf
served: bedientet, bedientest, bedient, bediente, bedienten, gedient, dientest, dienten, diene, dientet, trugst auf
serviceable: dienlich, betriebsfähig, gebrauchsfähig, einsatzfähig, brauchbar
servile: servil, unterwürfig, sklavisch
servility: Unterwürfigkeit, Kriecherei
setting: Einstellung, Fassung, setzend, Justierung, Fassung eines Juwels, Setzen
settled: legten bei, besiedelten,

besiedelt, besiedeltest, beigelegt, legtet bei, legtest bei, besiedelte, legte bei, besiedeltet, sich niedergelassen habende
seventeen: siebzehn
seventy: siebzig
severe: streng, ernst, hart, schwer, straff, scharf, heftig, fest, eisern, schlimm, handfest
severely: streng
severest: strengste
severity: Strenge, Härte, Unerbittlichkeit, Schwierigkeit, Ernst
sexes: Geschlechter
shades: Schattiert, Häuche, Schimmern, Schatten
shadow: Schatten, Schemen, schattieren, Hirngespinnst
shame: Scham, Schande, schade, Pfui
shapes: gestalten
sharp: scharf, herb, grell, schlau, schrill, schneidend, scharfsinnig, Kreuz, bündig, aufgeweckt, gerieben
shattered: zerschmettertest, zerschmettertet, zerschmetterten, zerschmettert, zerschmetterte, zerrüttet, zerschmetterd, zertrümmert
sheep: Schaf, Schafe, Hammel
shelter: Schutz, Asyl, Zuflucht, bergen, beschützen, Obdach, sich verstecken, Freistätte, Schirmdach, schirmen, Heim
sheriff: der Scheriff, Sheriff, der Sheriff, Friedensrichter
shield: Schild, Abschirmung, abschirmen, Schirm
shine: leuchten, scheinen, glänzen, scheinen, schimmern, Glanz, strahlen, Schimmer, blinken, glühen
shingle: Schindel, Dachsindel, Kiesel
shining: glänzend, strahlend, leuchtend, glimmend
ship: schiff, verladen, schiffen, versenden, spedieren, verlade, expedieren, verläßt, fortsenden, das Schiff, befördern
shipping: Verschiffung, Versand, Versendung, Schifffahrt, verladend
ships: Schiffe, verläßt
shirt: Hemd, Bluse, Trikot, Oberhemd
shirts: Hemden
shock: Schock, schlag, erschüttern, Stoß, rütteln, Erschütterung, schütteln, Anstoß, schüttern, Anstoß erregen
shocked: schockiert, erschüttert
shocking: schockierend, entsetzlich

- shoes:** Schuhe, Schuhwerk, Fußbekleidung
shone: schien, geschienen
shook: schütteltest, schüttelte, schüttelten, Schüttelte, erschüttertest, erschüttertet, erschütterten, Erschütterte, rütteltest, betet, bebtest
shoot: schießen, schießt, schieße, Schößling, erschießen, Trieb, Sproß, Schuss, erschieße, feuern, erschießt
shooting: schießend, Schießen, Abschießen, erschießend, Abfeuern, Beschießung, Emporschießend
shore: Ufer, Gestade, Küste, Strand, Bord, Träger, Stütze, Flußbett, Gestell
shortened: verkürzte, verkürzt, verkürzten, kürztet, verkürztet, kürzte, gekürzt, verkürztet, kürztest, kürzten, abgekürzt
shortest: kürzeste
shouldered: geschultert
shoulders: Schultern
shouted: geschrien
shouts: schreit
shovel: Schaufel, schaufeln, Schippe, Schuppe
shrieks: kreischt
shrill: schrill, grell, höllisch, schroff, gellend, anzüglich, eindringlich, durchdringend, scharf klingend
shrouded: verschleiert, eingehüllt
shunned: gemieden, mieden, miedest, mied, miedet
shut: schließen, geschlossen, zumachen, verschließen, zu, verriegeln, abdichten, abschliessen, zusperren, isolieren, sperren
shutting: Schließend
sick: krank, übel, geschmacklos, makaber
sickened: erkrankten, erkranktest, erkranktet, erkrankte, erkrankt
sickly: kränklich, krank, blass, übel, ungesund, widerlich, schlecht, eklig, ekelhaft
sickness: Krankheit, Übelkeit
signal: Signal, Zeichen, signalisieren, Wink, Fingerzeig, anzeigen, Kennzeichen
signed: unterzeichnet, gezeichnet
silver: Silber, silbern, versilbern, silbrig, das Silber
simplicity: Einfachheit, Bescheidenheit, Genügsamkeit
sin: Sünde, Sündigen, Sich veründigen, gegen etwas verstoßen
sincere: aufrichtig, ehrlich, ernst, wahrhaft, wahrhaftig, rechtschaffen, offen, feierlich, ernsthaft, gemeint
sincerely: aufrichtig, ergebenst
sincerity: Aufrichtigkeit, Herzlichkeit, Wohlgemeinheit
sing: singen, singe, singst, singt
singer: Sänger, Kantor, Liedermacher, Berufssänger
singing: singend, Gesang, Singen, Pfeifen
singular: Einzahl, Einzigartig, singular, in der Einzahl, einmalig, Singular
singularly: einzigartig
sink: sinken, Spülbecken, Ausguss, senken, versenken, untergehen, versinken, einsinken, Waschtisch, Waschbecken, untertauchen
sinner: Sünder
sip: Schlürfen, Nippen, Schlückchen, langsam zu sich nehmen, einsaugen, schluckweise trinken, einschlürfen, aufsaugen
sires: Vorfahren
sisters: Schwestern, Schwesterchen
situated: gelegen, befindlich, situiert, stellte hin, stellten hin, gestellt, hingestellt, stellt hin, stelltest hin
sixteen: sechzehn
sixty: sechzig
skeptics: Skeptiker
skilful: geschickt, gewandt, geübt, gekonnt
skull: Schädel, Totenkopf, Kopf
sky: Himmel
slash: Schrägstrich, Hieb, aufschlitzen, Schnitt, Abschlag
slashing: schlitzend, das Aufschlitzen, das Schlichten, der Abbau, die Kürzung, schlichten, hauen
slat: Latte, Lamelle
slaughterhouse: Schlachthof, Schlachthaus, Schlächtere
slave: Sklave, Sklavin, Knecht, Dienstknecht, Leibeigener
slaveholder: Sklavenhalter
slavery: Sklaverei, Sklavenarbeit, Knechtschaft, Sklavenleben
slaves: Sklaven, Dienstknechte, Leibeigener
slave-trade: Menschenhandel, Sklavenhandel
sleek: geschmeidig, glatt
sleeping: schlafend
sleepless: schlaflos
sleeves: Ärmel
sloop: Schaluppe, Slup
slow: langsam, träge, verlangsamen
slumbering: schlummernd
smallest: kleinste, geringst, geringste, allergeringst, kleinst
smart: schlau, klug, pfiffig, gewitzt, gerieben, clever, flott, verschmitzt, gewiegt, glatt, listig
smartest: am elegantesten
smiles: Lächelt
smite: befallen, schlägt, schlägst, schlagen, schlage, befällt, befallt, befallt
smooth: glatt, glätten, eben, flach, ebenen, geschmeidig, ausbügeln, ausgleichen, ausstreichen, bügeln, sämig
smoothly: reibungslos, glatt, weich
snake: Schlange, die Schlange
snakes: schlangen, Reptilienkunde, Schlangentierkunde
snatch: greifen, einstecken, wegrücken, wegreißen, Verreißen des Lenkrades, abhandeln, abhandeln
snatched: ge Griffen
snow: Schnee, Schneien, der Schnee
sober: nüchtern, dienstlich, sachlich, objektiv, mäßig, geschäftlich, ernüchtern, abstinert
soberly: nüchtern
sod: Sode, Plagge, Rasen, Rasenplage, Rasenstück, Grassode
soil: Boden, Beschmutzen, Erde, Beflecken, Flecken, Sudeln, Erdboden, Grund, Besudeln, kleksen, verunreinigen
sole: sohle, Seesunge, einzig, alleinig, Fußsohle, bescholen, Schuhsohle, allein, bloß
solely: nur, allein, einzig, einzig und allein, bloß, nur weil
solemn: feierlich, festlich, ernst, erhaben, herrschaftlich, würdig, würdevoll, stattlich, vornehm, königlich, hochehrbar
solemnity: Feierlichkeit
solemnly: festlich, ernst, feierlich
soliloquizing: Selbstgespräch führend
somehow: irgendwie, einigermaßen
somewhat: etwas, ein wenig, ein bisschen, einigermaßen, ziemlich, halbwegs
song: Lied, Gesang, Melodie, Liedchen, Gesänge, Ballade
songs: Lieder
sons: Söhne
soothing: beruhigend, mildernd, besänftigend, lindernd, beschwichtigend
sore: weh, wund, Wunde, Geschwür, wutentbrannt, Übel, schlimm, entzündet
sores: Wunden
sorrow: Kummer, Sorge, Betrübnis, Leid
sorrows: Kummer, Schmerzen, Sorgen
sought: suchtet, suchtest, suchten, gesucht, suchte
soul: Seele, Gemüt

souls: Seelen
sounds: Geräuschen, Klängen, Lauten
southern: südlich, süd, südländisch
southward: südwärts, nach Süden, südlich
spaces: Zwischenräume, Räume, Leerfelder
spare: verschonen, sparen, Ersatzteil, übrig, schonen, Ersatz, ersparen, nachsichtig sein, sparsam, achten, erübrigen
sparingly: sparsam
spark: Funke, Funken, Fünkchen
speaking: Sprechend, Redend
specimen: Probe, Muster, Exemplar, Probestück, Exempel, Entwurf, Spezimen, Modell, Beispiel
specimens: Exemplare
specious: blendend, fadenscheinig
spectacle: Schauspiel, Spektakel, Bühne, Podium, Schaubühne
speeches: Reden
speedy: schnell, baldig, geschwind, flott, hurtig, rasch, zügig
spell: buchstabieren, Zauber, Bann, richtig schreiben, Zauberspruch
spelling: Rechtschreibung, Schreibweise, Orthographie, Buchstabieren
spending: ausgeben, Verbringend, Ausgeben, Aufwendend, zubringend
spies: Schnüffler, Spione
spirited: temperamentvoll, mutig, lebendig
spirits: Spirituosen, Gebräu, Schnaps, Schnapps, Brantwein, Geister, Getränk, Spirituose, Sprit, Alkohol
spite: Boshaftigkeit
splendid: großartig, prächtig, herrlich, glänzend, hervorragend, eindrucksvoll, gigantisch, gewaltig, erprobt, glorreich, enorm
spoil: verderben, beschädigen, verpfuschen, verwöhnen, verseuchen, verschlimmern, verschlechtern, Schaden zufügen, verpesten, etwas beschädigen, pfuschen
spoiled: verdorben, verwöhnt
spoiler: Vergeuder
spoken: gesprochen, gesagt
spoons: Löffel
sports: Sport, Sportarten
spot: Fleck, Punkt, Stelle, Flecken, Platz, Klecks, Stätte, beflecken, Ort, Werbespot, Tupf
sprang: gesprungen, sprang, herkommen von, springen
sprawling: ausbreitend, ausstreckend, riesig, sich der Länge nach

hinstreckend, Ausgebreitet
spreading: Ausbreitung, Verbreitung, Güterverteilung, Distribution, Verteilung, Zwangsbewirtschaftung
sprightly: lebhaft, munter
spring: Feder, Frühling, Quelle, springen, Frühjahr, Sprung, Lenz, Born, Triebfeder, federn
springing: Federung
stable: Stall, stabil, dauerhaft, fest, Pferdestall, feststehend, Rennstall, beständig, firm, widerstandsfähig, stallen
stagger: schwanken, wanken, verblüffen, erstaunen, wankeln, verduzten
staggered: gestaffelt, gewankt, erstaunt
staid: gesetzt, ruhig, seriös, nüchtern, mäßig, ernsthaft, ernst, abstinert
stained: befleckt, fleckig, unsauber, beschmutzt, gefleckt
stake: Pfahl, Pfosten, Scheiterhaufen, Anteil, Pflock, Zaunpfahl, Staken, Staket, Stange, Pfeiler, Einsatz
stamped: frankiert, gestempelt, abgestempelt, freigemacht
stands: Gestelle, Standplätze
star: Stern, Könnner, der Stern
starboard: Steuerbord
stare: starren, anstarren, stieren, anglotzen
startling: überraschend, aufschreckend, erstaunlich
starvation: Verhungern, Hungern, Aushungerung
starve: hungern, hungerst, hungere, verhungern, hungert, verhungre, verhungert, verhungerst, verhungere, verrenken, Hunger leiden
starved: hungerte, gehungert, hungertet, hungerten, hungertest, verhungertest, verhungerten, verhungerte, verhungert, verhungertet
starves: hungert, verhungert
statements: Sprüche, Aussprüche
statesman: Staatsmann, Politiker
stature: Statur, Gestalt, Wuchs, Erscheinen, Erscheinung, Figur
statute: Satzung, Gesetz, Statut
statutes: Satzungen
staying: bleibend
steadily: ständig, zuverlässig, ununterbrochen, stet
steal: stehlen, entwenden, klauen, zurückbehalten, wegschnappen, wegnehmen, veruntreuen, verheimlichen, zurückhalten, unterschlagen, sich aneignen
stealing: Stehlend

steals: stiehlt
steamboat: Dampfschiff, Dampfer
steered: gesteuert
stepped: gestuft
stereotype: Stereotyp, Schablone
stereotyped: stereotyp, klichee
stern: Heck, ernst, das Heck, streng
stick: stock, kleben, Stab, stecken, stechen, hapern, leimen, festfahren, Stange, stocken, aussetzen
sticks: stecken, zweig, taktstock, stück, stöcke, steuerknüppel, stechen, stange, rute, Reisig, stock
stiff: Steif, starr, hart, schwierig, spröde, fest
stiffen: steif werden, versteifen, erstarren, verstocken, versteinern, versteift, versteift, versteife, verhärten, stillstehen, erfrieren
stillness: Stille
stimulate: anregen, rege an, regt an, regst an, regen an, stimulieren, stimuliere, stimuliert, stimuliert, anreizen, anspornen
sting: stechen, Stachel, Stich, sticheln, stecken, strecken, stacheln, spritzen, verletzen, Pik, einstechen
stings: sticht
stinting: absparend
stirred: gemischt, durchgerührt
stirring: mitreißend
stockings: Strümpfe, Seidenstrümpfen, nylon Strümpfe
stolen: gestohlen, entfremdet
stones: Steine
stool: Hocker, Schemel, Stuhl, Taburett, Krücke, kleiner Hocker
stooping: bückend
store: Geschäft, Laden, aufbewahren, Speicher, lagern, speichern, Lager, ablegen, zurücklegen, bergen, Magazin
stories: Geschichten
storks: Störche
storm: Sturm, stürmen, bestürmen, anstürmen, Unwetter, der Sturm
stowed: verstaut, verstaute, verstaute, verstaute, verstaute
stowing: verstaund, Stauung
straightway: schnurstracks
strain: Belastung, Anspannung, Spannung, anstrengen, anspannen, Dehnung, Bemühung, dehnen, Mühe, Mühewaltung, Verformung
strangely: merkwürdig, seltsam
stranger: Fremder, Fremdling, Fremde
strangers: Fremde, Fremder, Unbekannter
stratagem: List
stratagems: Listen
stream: Bach, Strom, Strömung,

Strömen, Fluß, Fließendes Gewässer,
Stream, Guß
streets: Straßen
stretched: gedehnt, ausgestreckt,
aufgespannt
strews: streut
strict: streng, strikt, genau
strictly: streng, genau
strictness: Strenge, Genauigkeit
strike: Streik, streiken, Streichen,
schlagen, treffen, klopfen,
indenAusstandtreten, imponieren,
hauen, greifen, schlag
striking: auffallend, eindrucksvoll,
ungewöhnlich, schlagend,
unverkennbar, prononciert,
beachtenswert, hervorragend,
plakativ, bemerkenswert,
anschlagend
strip: Streifen, Binde, Blende,
Tafelschen, häuten, abdecken,
Banderole, befreien, Streifchen
stripes: Streifen, Striche
stripped: entblößt
stroke: Schlag, Strich, streicheln, Hub,
Takt, Streich, Schlaganfall, Hieb,
Infarkt, Liebkosen, Stoß
strolled: gebummelt
stronger: stärker
strongest: kampfstärkste, stärkste
strongly: stark
strove: erstrebte, erstrebtet, kämpftet,
kämpfetest, kämpften, kämpfte,
eiferte, erstrebten, erstrebstest,
eifertet, eifertest
struck: angeschlagen
struggle: Kampf, ringen, kämpfen,
sich sträuben, Schlacht, sich wehren,
Auseinandersetzung, abwehren,
Ringkampf, zappeln, Wettkampf
struggled: gekämpft
stubbornly: halsstarrig, bockig,
eigensinnig, hartknäckig,
hartnäckige, stur, hartnäckig
stuffed: ausgestopft, gefüllt,
vollgestopft, stopfst, voll
stump: Stumpf, Stummel
stumps: Stümpfe
stung: gestochen
stunned: betäubt, benommen,
fassungslos, betäubtet, betäubten,
betäubte, berauscht, betäubtest,
apathisch, duselig, benebelt
stunning: betäuben, atemberaubend,
betäubend
stupid: dumm, albern, blöde,
blödsinnig, stumpfsinnig, blöd,
lächerlich
stupidity: Dummheit,
Stumpfsinnigkeit, Geistlosigkeit,
Einfältigkeit
stupor: Benommenheit, Stupor

subjected: unterwarf, ausgesetzt
subjecting: unterwerfend
sublime: erhaben, sublim
sublimity: die Erhabenheit
submitted: vorgeschlagen,
eingereicht, abgegeben
subscribe: unterzeichnen,
unterzeichnet, unterzeichnet,
unterzeichne, abonnieren,
abonniertest, abonniert, abonniere,
beisteuern
subscriber: Abonnent, Teilnehmer,
Bezieher, Abonnentin, Zeichner
subsequent: folgend, nachfolgend,
später, nachvolgend, nachstehend,
kommend, anschließend
subsided: sankst, sackten ein, klangt
ab, sackte ab, sackte ein, sackten ab,
sacktest ab, sacktest ein, sacktet ab,
sacktet ein, klangst ab
subsist: existierst, existiert, leben,
lebst, lebt, existiere, existieren, lebe
subversion: Untergrabung, der
Umsturz, die Staatsgefährdung, die
Subversion, Subversion,
Subversions
succeed: gelingen, gelingt, gelinge,
gelingst, erfolg haben, folgen
succeeded: gelangt, gelungen,
gelangst, gelangen, gelang
succor: Beistand, beistehen, die Hilfe,
Hilfe
sudden: plötzlich, jäh, abrupt,
unerwartet
suffer: leiden, leide, leidet, leidest,
ertragen, erleiden, dulden, erdulden,
aushalten, schwachen, austragen
suffered: litt, littst, littet, litten,
gelitten
suffering: leidend, Leiden
sufferings: Leidet
sufficiency: Zulänglichkeit
sufficiently: genügend, genug,
ausreichend, hinlänglich, ziemlich
suit: Anzug, Kostüm, anpassen,
Prozess, Gewand, fügen, Farbe,
geziemen, klage, Sakkoanzug,
Smoking
suiting: Kleidsam, der Anzugsstoff
sum: Summe, Betrag, Addition,
Aneinanderreihung, Rechenaufgabe,
Ergebnis
summoned: aufgefordert
summons: Vorladung, Aufforderung,
Aufruf, Mahnung, Knöllchen,
SchriftlicheAufforderung,
Schriftliche Aufforderung, Schreiben,
Ausrufen, Bußgeld
sundays: Sonntag
sunder: brechen
sundered: trennte
sung: Gesungen

sunk: gesunken
sunrise: Sonnenaufgang
sunset: Sonnenuntergang, Abendrot,
Sonnenstand
superintendent: Leiter, Inspektor
superior: überlegen, höher,
ausgezeichnet, hervorragend,
Vorgesetzte, vorzüglich, oberer,
sublim, Chef, übergeordnet,
vortrefflich
superiors: Überlegene, Vorgesetzte
superstitious: abergläubisch
supper: Abendessen, Souper,
Abendmahl
supporting: unterstützend,
abstützend, stützend
supposition: Annahme,
Voraussetzung, Vermutung,
Mutmaßung
suppress: unterdrücken,
unterdrückst, unterdrückt,
unterdrücke, ersticken, nicht
erlauben, kleinkriegen, erpressen,
erdrosseln, erwürgen
suppressed: unterdrückt,
unterdrücktest, unterdrückte,
niedergehalten
surge: Stromstoß, wogen
surpassed: übertraf, übertrafen,
übertraft, übertriffen, übertraf,
übergeragt, ragte über, ragten über,
ragtest über, ragtet über,
überflügelte
surprise: Überraschung, überraschen,
überfallen, ertappen, Wunder,
befremden, erwischen, etwas
unerwartetes tun, Verwunderung,
Aufsehen, Überrumpelung
surprising: überraschend
surround: umgeben, umgebe,
umgibt, umgibst, umringen,
umringe, umzingeln, umringt,
umringst, umzingle
surrounded: umgaben, umgabst,
umgab, umgabst, umgeben,
umringen, umrangt, umrangst,
umrangen, umrang, umzingeltest
suspect: verdächtigen, argwöhnen,
vermuten, Verdächtige,
fehlverdächtig, ahnen, bezweifeln
suspected: vermutet
suspects: vermutet
suspended: aufgeschoben,
suspendiert, suspendiert,
suspendierte, suspendierten,
suspendiertest
suspicion: Verdacht, Argwohn,
Vermutung, Vorgefühl, Ahnung,
Mißtrauen
sustain: stützen, unterhalten,
aushalten, unterstützen, halten aus,

unterhält, stützt, stütze, unterhalte, stemmen, lehnen

sustained: anhaltend, nachhaltig, ausgehalten, unablässig, hieltet aus, hieltest aus, konstant, stütztet, stütztet, stützten, hielten aus

sustains: hält aus, unterstützt, unterhält, stützt

swallow: Schwalbe, schlucken, Rauchschwalbe, Schluck, wegschlucken, Bauernschwalbe, herunter schlucken, hinunterschlingen, hinunterschlucken, runterschlucken, schlingen

swamp: Sumpf

swamps: Sümpfe, Moraste

swarm: Schwarm, schwärmen,

wimmeln, Gewimmel, schwirren

swarms: Schwärme

sway: schwingen, schwanken,

wiegen, schwanken, schlingern,

wanken, taumeln, schlingen,

schleudern, schlenkern, pendeln

swear: schwören, schwöre, schwörst,

schwört, fluchen, beeidigen,

beschwören, flucht, beeidigt,

beeidige, fluche

swearer: Fluchende, Fluchenden

swearing: schwörend, fluchend,

Beeidigung, beeidigend, Krönung,

feierliche Einsetzung, Vereidigung

sweat: Schweiß, schwitzen

sweep: fegen, kehren, Schwung,

wischen, Zeitablenkung, abkehren,

abseifen, abwischen, wegfeegen

sweeps: flügel

sweet: süß, Bonbon, herzlich,

süßschmeckend, Nachtsch, Dessert,

lieb

sweetened: süßten, gesüßt, süßte,

süßtest, süßtet, zuckerte, zuckerten,

zuckertest, zuckertet, gezuckert,

versüßt

sweetest: Schatz, Liebling, Liebe,

Liebchen, Lieb, Geliebte, Schätzchen,

Herzchen, Liebste

swim: schwimmen, schwimmt,

schwimmst, schwimme

swimming: schwimmend,

schwimmen, Schwimmsport

swine: Schwein

swing: schwingen, Schaukel,

schaukeln, schlingen, schlingern,

schwenken, Schwung, die Schaukel,

balanzieren, Ausschlag

swings: schaukeln

switch: Schalter, weiche, schalten,

umschalten, Gerte, Umschalter,

wechseln, Rute, Wechsel,

Ersatzspieler, Reservespieler

switches: Schalter, Schlaaterr

swollen: geschwollen, angeschwollen, aufgedunsen, verschwollen

swore: schwurst, schwur, schwurt, schwuren, schwor, fluchtet, fluchtest, fluchten, fluchte, beeidigtet, beeidigten

sympathies: Sympathien

sympathize: mitfühlen, fühlt mit,

einfühlen, einleben, fühle mit,

fühlen, fühlen mit, fühlst mit,

sympathisieren, mitleben,

mitempfinden

sympathized: mitgeföhlt, fühltest mit,

fühlten mit, gemeinschaftlich,

fühlte mit, fühlte mit, gemeinsam

sympathy: Sympathie, Mitleid,

Anteilnahme, Mitgeföhlt

synagogues: Synagogen

tale: Erzählung, Geschichte

talents: Begabungen

tales: Geschichten

talked: redetet, redetest, geredet,

redeten, redete, sprach

tame: zähmen, zahm, bändigen,

dressieren, abrichten, einreiten,

bezhähmen

tamed: gezähmt

tar: Teer, teeren

tarring: teerend, mit Teer

einschmieren, Teeren

taste: Geschmack, kosten, schmecken,

probieren, abschmecken,

Geschmackempfindung, testen,

prüfen

taught: lehrte, gelehrt, lehrten, lehrte,

lehrtest, unterrichtete, unterrichtete,

unterrichteten, unterrichtetest,

unterrichtetet, belehrt

taunting: stichelnd, verspottend,

verspotten, Spott, Hohn, spottend

teach: lehren, lehrt, lehrt, Lehre,

unterrichten, unterrichtet,

unterrichte, unterrichtest, belehren,

belehre, belehrst

teaching: Lehrend, unterrichtend,

belehrend, instruierend,

unterweisend, Beibringend, Lehren

teams: Mannschaften

tear: zerreißen, Träne, einreißen,

zerren, reißen, Riss, aufreißen,

zupfen, zerlegen, zerfetzen, tränen

tearful: tränenreich, weinerlich,

tränenvoll

tearing: Zeilenreißen, Zerreißen,

durchreißen

tears: Tränen

tedious: langweilig, ermüdend, nicht

abgelenkt, öde, nerven, geisttötend,

fade, geistlos

telling: erzählend, befehlend,

Erzählen, berichtend, sagend

temper: Stimmung, härten, Laune,

hart machen, abhärten, Humor, Temperament, stählen

temper: Gemüter, Launen

temptation: Versuchung, Prüfung, Verlockung, Anziehung, Verführung, Experiment, Erprobung, Eroberung, Verleitung

tempted: versuchte, versuchten,

versuchtest, versuchtet, versucht

tendency: Tendenz, Neigung,

Absicht, Sinn, Lust, Inklinatoin,

Stimmung, Einstellung, Geneigtheit,

Tenor

tender: zart, Angebot, weich,

Verdingung, anbieten, Anerbieten,

empfindlich, mürbe, präsentieren,

Submission, sorgfältig

tenderhearted: weichherzig

tenderness: Zärtlichkeit, Weichheit,

Zuneigung, Innigkeit, Zartheit,

Sanftheit, Sanftmut

tenfold: zehnfach

tenth: zehnte

terrible: schrecklich, furchtbar,

entsetzlich, gräßlich

terrified: erschrocken, zu Tode

erschrocken, erschreckte, erschrak,

erschrakst, erschranken, erschrak,

todesbang

terrify: erschrecken, erschrecke,

erschreckt, erschrick, erschrickst, in

Schrecken setzen, entsetzen

verbreiten, entsetzen

terror: Schrecken, Schreck, Grauen,

Entsetzen, Entsetzen

testament: Testament, Vermächtnis

tested: geprüft, getestet

testify: bezeugen, bezeugt, bezeuge,

bezeugst, beglaubigen, bescheinigen

testimonial: Zeugnis

testimony: Zeugnis, Zeugenaussage,

Testimonium, Attest, Zertifikat

tests: Prüfungen, Testet,

Leistungsnachweis

thanks: Dank, Danke, dankt, Bedankt,

Dankbrief, dankeschön

thanksgiving: Danksagung,

Erntedankfest

theft: Diebstahl, Veruntreuung,

Unterschlagung, Entwendung,

Entfremdung

theirs: ihre, ihr, ihres, ihrer

thereby: dadurch, dabei

thereof: davon

thick: Dick, dicht, geschlossen, stark,

gedrängt

thicket: Dickicht, Gebüsch, Holz,

Unterholz, Gestrüpp, Gesträuch,

Gehölz, Busch, Büsche

thief: Dieb, Einbrecher

thieve: stehlen, stiehlst, stiehl, stiehlt,

stehle

- thine:** dein
thirsty: durstig
thither: dorthin, dahin, nach dort, hierhin
thoughtless: gedankenlos, rücksichtslos, unüberlegt, unbesonnen, leichtfertig, geistesabwesend, gedankenlosig, leichtsinnig, unbedachtsam, abwesend, waghalsig
thoughtlessness: Gedankenlosigkeit, Unüberlegtheit, Rücksichtslosigkeit
thoughts: Gedanken, Dachte
thousands: Tausende
threaten: bedrohen, bedroht, drohen, bedrohe, bedroht, drohe, droht, droht, bevorstehen, dräuen
threatening: drohend, bedrohend, bedrohlich, schaudererregend, feindlich, furchterregend, brenzlich, gefährlich, geisterhaft, schreckenerregend, gespensterhaft
threats: Drohungen, Bedrohungen
threw: warf, geworfen
thrill: durchzucken, Nervenkitzel
thrilling: spannend, aufregend, durchdringend
throat: Kehle, Gurgel, Hals, Rachen
throats: Kehlen, Abkehlen, Abstechen, Gurgeln
throbbing: klopfend
throng: Gedränge
throw: werfen, Wurf, schleudern
throwing: Schmeißen
thrown: geworfen
thunders: donnert
thy: Dein
tidings: Neuigkeiten, Nachricht, Meldung, Neuigkeit, Bericht
tie: Krawatte, Band, binden, Schlips, verbinden, Binde, Verband, knüpfen, Knöpfe, Klotz am Bein, anschließen
tied: gebunden, verschnürte
ties: Bänder
tiger: Tiger, der Tiger, Tigerin
till: Bis, Kasse, Geldkasten, Geldschublade, bis zu
tilled: bestellt
tilt: neigen, Neigung, Kippen, hinneigen
timber: Holz, Bauholz, Holzware, Nutzholz, holzig, hölzern, Holzwerk, holzartig, Gehölz
timid: zaghaft, befangen, schüchtern, Furchtsam, scheu, verlegen, bang, verschämt
tithe: der Zehnt, Zehnte
tobacco: Tabak, Kraut, Rauchtobak
toes: Zehen
toil: schleppen, sich fort schleppen
tomb: Grab, Gruft, Grabmal, Grabgewölbe, Grabstätte, Gräber, Grabdenkmal, Grabstelle, Krypta, Friedhöfe, Sarkophag
tone: Ton, Tonus, Klang, Timbre, Klangfarbe
tones: Töne
tongue: Zunge, Sprache, die Zunge
tools: Werkzeuge, Gerät, Werkzeug, Handwerkzeug
tore: Riss
torment: Qual, quälen, martern, peinigen, Marter, Quälung, Pein, Belästigung
torn: zerrissen, gerissen, riss, eingerissen
torture: Folter, martern, peinigen, Qual, Folterung, foltern, Tortur, Kasteiung, kasteien, verletzen, Peinigung
tortures: foltert, foltern
touched: verletzt, berührt, angeschlagen
touching: ergreifend, rührend, herzerregend, herzerregend, ergriffen, Anrühren, Treffen
tow: schleppen, Abschleppen, nachschleppen, nachziehen
toward: zu, nach, gegen, in, an, betreffs, bezüglich
trace: Spur, Linie, Grundriss, durchzeichnen, erkunden, prüfen, nachspüren, nachprüfen, nachgehen, nachforschen, forschen
traced: nachgespürt
traces: spuren
trader: Händler, Unternehmer, Kaufmann
traders: Kaufmänner
trafficker: Dealer, der Rauschgifthändler, Händler
trait: Zug, Gesichtszug, Merkmal, Eigenschaft
traits: Eigenschaften, Züge, Charakterzüge
trampling: Zertrampeln, Trampeln, Herumtrampeln, Getrampel
tranquil: ruhig, gelassen, still, ruhige, gemütlich
transaction: Geschäft, Transaktion, Verhandlung, Abwicklung, Vorgang, Geschäfte, Handel, Durchführung
transferable: übertragbar, abtretbar
transformed: wandelte um, umgewandelt, wandelt um, wandeltest um, wandelten um, gestaltet um, gestaltetest um, umgestaltet, gestalteten um, gestaltete um
travel: reisen, reist, Reise, fahren
travelled: gereist
travelling: Umherreisend, Herumreisend, Reisend
travels: reist, reisen
tray: Tablett, Ablage, Ablagekasten, Präsentierteller, Präsentierbrett, das Tablett
treacherous: heimtückisch, verräterisch, treulos, hinterlistig, trügerisch, wortbrüchig
treasures: Schätze, Sammelt
treat: behandeln, Bewirtung, heilen, Rezeption, Speisung, traktieren, unterhandeln, Empfang, einladen auf, Leckerbissen, einen ausgeben
treated: behandelt, behandelnd
treating: behandelnd
tremble: zittern, beben, zucken
trembled: bangte, gezittert
trembling: zitternd, Zittern, Erschütterung, Beben
trespass: Hausfriedensbruch
trickery: Gaunerei, Trick, Kniff, Betrugerei, Ausflucht
trifle: Kleinigkeit, Bagatelle, Nebensache, Leckerei, Leckerbissen, Imbiß, Detail, Einzelheit
trigger: Auslöser, Abzug, auslösen, Drücker, Hahn, Abzug von eine Feuerwaffe, Trigger
trimming: Besatz, Beschneidung, Borte, Pflegend, Trimmen, Garnierung, Posament, Auflage, Tresse, Beschneiden
triumph: Triumph, Triumphieren, Sieg, siegen
troubled: gestört, beunruhigt, aufgewühlt, trüb, unruhig, trübe
trough: Trog, Mulde, Wanne, Fortwährend, Ständig, Kontinuierlich
trousers: Hose, Pantalon, Hosen, Lange Hose, Beinkleider, Beinkleid
truly: wirklich, wahrlich, wahrhaftig, wahrheitsgemäß, fürwahr, tatsächlich, aufrichtig
trump: Trumpf, Atout, übertrumpfen, abtrumpfen
trusty: treu, zuverlässig
truthful: wahr, wahrhaft, wahrheitsgemäß, wahrheitsgetreu, echt, wahrheitsliebend
truths: Wahrheiten, Wirklichkeiten
tub: Wanne, Zuber, Bottich, Bütte, Kübel, Waschwanne, Gerichtsbehörde, Faß, Anwaltschaft, Zober
tune: Melodie, Lied, stimmen, abstimmen, Weise, anpassen, Liedchen, adaptieren
turbid: trübe, trüb
turning: Drehend, kehrend, wendend, drehelnd, Drehen, umwendend, umdrehend, Schwenke, Schwenkungen, Gangbar, Drehung
turning-point: Wendepunkt,

Drehung
twelfth: zwölfte
twilight: Dämmerung, Zwielticht, Abenddämmerung, Dämmerlicht, Finsternis, Halbdunkel, Glühen, Flimmern
twins: Zwillinge, Zwilling, Zwillingspaar
twofold: zweifach, zweigliedrig, zweiteilig, doppelt, zweierlei
tying: Zuknüpftend, Knüpfend
tyrant: Tyrann, Wüterich, Despot
tyrants: Despoten
unabated: unvermindert
unaccountable: unerklärlich, unverantwortlich
unaccustomed: ungewohnt
unacquainted: nicht vertraut, unbekannt
unanimous: einmütig, einstimmig, einhellig, einig, gleichgestimmt, gemeinsam, gleichförmig, geschlossen, solidarisch, gemeinschaftlich
unarmed: unbewaffnet, waffenlos
unasked: ungebeten, ungefragt, unaufgefordert
unbending: entspannend, unbeugsam, unbiegsam
unbounded: unbegrenzt
unbroken: ungebrochen, ganz, ununterbrochen
uncle: Onkel, der Onkel
uncleanness: Unreinheit
uncommon: ungewöhnlich, selten, verschieden
unconscious: unbewusst, Bewußtlos, besinnungslos, ohnmächtig
uncover: abdecken, enthüllen, decke ab, decken ab, deckst ab, deckt ab, enthülle, enthüllt, enthüllt, entdecken, freilegen
uncultivated: unkultiviert, unbebaut
undergo: erdulden, erleben, erduldet, erduldest, erdulde, erlebt, erlebst, erlebe
underground: unterirdisch, Untergrund, Untergrundbahn
undersigned: unterzeichnet
understood: verstandet, verstand, verstanden, verstandest, begriff, begriff, begriffen, begriffst, erfaßt, erfaßt, erfaßt
undertake: unternehmen, unternimmst, unternehme, unternimm, unternehm, sich bemühen, veranstalten, anfangen, sich anstrengen, beginnen, trachten nach
undertaking: unternehmend, Leichenbestattung, Unternehmen, Unternehmung, Betrieb, Übernahme,

Verpflichtung
undertook: unternahm, unternahmen, unternahmst, unternahmt
underwent: erduldeten, erduldetest, erduldetet, erduldet, erlebte, erlebten, erlebtest, erlebtet
undone: offen, abgebunden, ungetan, unerledigt
undoubtedly: zweifellos, zweifelsohne, gewiß, sicher
uneasy: unruhig, unbehaglich
unending: endlos
unexpected: unerwartet, unverhofft, unvorhergesehen, unvermutet, nichtverdächtig, plötzlich, unverdächtig, unversehens
unexpectedly: unerwartet, plötzlich, auf einmal, unvorhergesehen, unversehens, unvermutet, unverhofft, jählings
unexplained: unerklärt, ungeklärt
unfairly: unfair
unfavorable: unvorteilhaft, ungünstig
unfeigned: echt, ungeheuchelt
unfit: ungeeignet, untauglich, unfähig
unfold: entfalten, aufklappen, entfaltet, entfalte, entfaltet, auseinanderfalten, faltet auseinander, ausrollen, klappt auf, klappst auf, klappen auf
unfortunate: Unglücklich, unglückliche, unglücklich, Schlucker, mißlich, Ärmste, bedauerlich
unfriendly: unfreundlich
unfurled: entfalten
unhappiness: Elend, Unglück
unhappy: unglücklich, unzufrieden, traurig
unhesitatingly: bereitwillig, unverzügliche, unverzüglich, ohne Zögern, ohne zu zögern, prompt
unimpeachable: unanfechtbar, unantastbar
unintentionally: unabsichtlich, ohne Absicht, unbeabsichtigt
universal: universal, universell, allgemeingültig, durchgängig
universally: allgemein, allbekannt
universe: Universum, Weltall, All, Gesamtheit, Weltraum
unjust: ungerecht
unknown: Unbekannt, fremd
unlawful: ungesetzlich, unrechtmäßig, illegal, gesetzwidrig, widerrechtlich, rechtswidrig, verboten, unzulässig
unlike: ungleich, verschieden, anders als, im Gegensatz zu
unloading: Entladung, ausladend,

Entladen, Ausladung, abladend, Löschung
unmanageable: unhandlich, widerspenstig, widersetzlich, widerborstig, unregierbar, unlenkbar, störrisch, steuerlos, starrsinnig, schwer handhabbar
unmannerly: ungezogen
unmeaning: nichts sagend, nichtssagend
unmoved: unbewegt, ungerührt
unnecessary: unnötig, überflüssig, entbehrlich
unpardonable: unverzeihlich
unprepared: unvorbereitet, improvisiert
unpunished: ungestraft, unbeftraft, straflos
unrelenting: unerbittlich, eigenwillig, unnachgiebig, unbeugsam, trotzig, störrisch, starrköpfig, gnadenlos, eigensinnig, dickköpfig, unversöhnlich
unsafe: unsicher, gefährlich
unscriptural: unbiblisch
unshaken: unerschüttert
unsuitable: unpassend, ungeeignet
untimely: vorzeitig, verfrüht, ungelegen, frühzeitig
untiring: unermüdlich
unto: zu
untried: unversucht, unerprobt
untrodden: unbetreten, nicht zugänglich, unberührt
untrue: falsch, unwahr, grob, untreu, unfreundlich, unhöflich
unused: unbenutzt, ungebraucht, ungewohnt, nicht genutzt, ungenutzt
unutterable: unaussprechlich, unsagbar
unwhipped: nicht geschlagen
uppermost: höchste, höchst, hervorragendste, bedeutendste, oberste, äußerst, vornehmste
upset: bestürzt, umstürzen, umwerfen, durcheinanderbringen, umstoßen, Umsturz, unangenehm überrascht, kappen, fassungslos, erschüttert, erschreckt
upward: aufwärts, ansteigend, empor, steigend
urchins: Bengel
urge: drängen, Trieb, antreiben, pressieren, ermutigen, zusprechen, verbessern, stimulieren, reizen, Leidenschaftlichkeit, Leidenschaft
urged: drängte, gedrängt
usefulness: Nützlichkeit, Brauchbarkeit, Nutzen, Profit, Gewinn, Sinn, Utilität, Verwendbarkeit, Anwendbarkeit,

- Vorteil
ushered: führte hinein
utmost: äußerst, alleräußerste
utter: äußerst, äußern, ausschließen, leibhaftig, aussondern
utterance: Äußerung, Erklärung, Information, Bekanntgabe, Mitteilung
uttering: äußerst
utterly: absolut, völlig, verkehrt, schief, äußerst
vacant: leer, unbesetzt, frei, leerstehend
vague: undeutlich, vage, unbestimmt, verschwommen, unklar, halblaut, schattenhaft, grob, dunkel, dumpfig, dumpf
vain: eitel, vergeblich, eingebildet, vergebens, hinfällig, nutzlos, leer
valley: Tal, Niederung, Senke, Bergtal, Mulde, das Tal
valuable: Wertvoll, teuer, wert, dienstvoll, verdienstlich, lieb, kostbar, hold, gültig, edel, kostspielig
valuation: Bewertung, Schätzung
valued: bewertet, geschätzt
vanished: verschwunden, verschwanden, verschwand
veal: Kalbfleisch, Kalb, Kalbsfleisch
vegetables: Gemüse, Blattgemüse
vengeance: Rache
venture: wagen, riskieren, Wagnis, sich trauen, sich wagen
ventures: Risiken, Wagnisse
veracity: Wahrhaftigkeit
verily: wahrlich, wahrhaft, allerdings, das stimmt, in der Tat, wahrhaftig
vessel: Gefäß, Schiff, Behälter, Besteck, Fahrzeug, Krug, Vase
vessels: Schiffchen, Schiffe, Gefäße, Kähne, Geschirr, Dampfer
vestige: Spur
vice: Schraubstock, Untugend, Laster, Tugend, Klemmblock
vices: Untugenden
vicious: boshaft, böseartig, lasterhaft, hämisch, tückisch, heimtückisch, fehlerhaft, arglistig, arg
victim: Opfer, Geschädigte, Dumme, Düpierte, Düpiert
victims: Opfert
viewed: angesehen, betrachten, gesehen, sah an
vigilance: Wachsamkeit, Vigilanz
vigilant: wachsam
villages: Dörfer
vindicate: rechtfertigen
vindication: Rechtfertigung
violent: heftig, gewalttätig, gewaltsam, stark, brutal, schwer, stoppelig, wild, schlimm, störrisch, schroff
virtually: praktisch, fast, geradezu, nahezu
virtue: Tugend, Solidität, Biederkeit, Bravheit
virtuous: tugendhaft
visible: sichtbar, erkennbar, spürbar, merklich, zu sehen, ersichtlich, augenscheinlich, bemerkbar, fühlbar
vision: Vision, Gesicht, Vorstellung, Sicht, Erscheinung, Erkennen, Erkenntnis, Einfälle, Einfall, Erkennung, Gedanke
visited: besucht, besucht, besucht, besucht, besucht, besucht, besucht, besucht, besucht, besucht
vivid: lebhaft
vividly: lebhaft
vocation: Berufung, Beruf
voices: Stimmen
volumes: Jahrgänge
voluntary: Freiwillig, Freiwilligkeit, Selbstlosigkeit
volunteer: Freiwilliger, Freiwillige, Volontär, Wärter, Praktikant
votaries: Verehrer
vow: Schwur, Gelübde, geloben
wages: Lohn, Löhne, Gehalt, Gage, Arbeitslöhne, Salär
waist: Taille, die Taille
waiting: wartend, Bedienung, abwartend, Warten, Dienst, abwarten
wake: wecken, aufwecken, aufwachen, Kielwasser, erwachen, Totenwache, erwecken, Totenmesse, Wachtposten, Wache, Sog
waked: wachen, gewacht
wakefulness: Schlaflosigkeit
waken: wachst auf, weckt, weckst, wecken, wecke, wacht, wachst, wachen auf, wache auf, wache, geweckt
walking: Spazierend, Gehend, Gehen
walled: zugemauert, von Mauern umgeben, vermauerte
wallowing: schwelgen
wanders: Wandert, irt
wanting: wollend, fehlend, wünschend
warehouses: Lagerhäuser, Depots, Magazine
warmly: warm, herzlich
warn: warnen, warnt, warnt, warnen, warnen
warned: warntest, warnten, gewarnt, wartet, warnte
warning: Warnung, warnend, Verwarnung
warrant: Garantie, gewährleisten, Gewähr, Ermächtigung, Warrant, verbürgen, sicherstellen, bürgen, Optionsschein, Lagerschein, haften
washed: wuschest, gewaschen, wusch, wusch, wuschen
washing: Waschend, Waschen, Wäsche, Kleider, Kleidung
wasted: verschwenden, verschwendet, verschwendetest, verschwendete, verschwendetest, vergeudet, vergeudetest, vergeudet, vergeudet, vergeudet
watched: gewacht
watchful: wachsam
watchfulness: Wachsamkeit
waters: Gewässer
waved: gewellt, winkte zu
waves: Schwalbe, Wellen
weakening: abschwächend, erschaffend, schwächend, Schwächung, erlahmend, Abschwächen
wealth: Reichtum, Vermögen, Wohlstand, Pracht, Luxus
wear: tragen, Abnutzung, Verschleiß, Kleidung, aufhaben
weathers: Witterungen, Wetter
weave: weben, Webart, wirken, Gewebe, Bindung
weaver: Weber, Spinnerin
weaving: Weben, Weberei
weekly: wöchentlich, Wochenzeitung, jede Woche, allwöchentlich
weighed: wogen, wog, gewogen, wog, wogst, wog ab, abgewogen, wogst ab, wogt ab, wogen ab
weightier: gewichtiger
welcome: Willkommen, begrüßen, begrüßt, begrüße, begrüßt, willkommen heißen, Empfang, erwünscht, Begrüßung, bewillkommen, bewirten
welfare: Sozialhilfe, Wohlfahrt, Fürsorge, Beistand, Wohlergehen, Unterstützung
wet: nass, naß machen, feucht, anfeuchten, befeuchten
wharf: Kai, Bahnsteig
wharves: Kais, Anlegeplätze
wheat: Weizen
wheel: Rad, Lenkrad, Scheibe, das Rad
whence: woher
whenever: wann auch immer, wann immer, sooft, wann
whereabouts: Aufenthaltsort, zeitweiliger Aufenthaltsort
whereby: wodurch, womit, wobei
whichever: was immer, was immer, welch, welche, welches auch immer, irgendein
whining: wimmernd, Quengelei,

heulend
whip: Peitsche, peitschen, quirlen, geißeln, Geißel, schlagen, kasteien, auspeitschen, Karbatsche, Reitpeitsche, stäupen
whipped: gepeitscht
whipping: peitschend
whips: peitschen, peitscht
whirl: wirbeln, sich drehen, kreiseln, quirlen, schwingen, Wirbel
whisky: Whisky, Zweirädriger Wagen
whisper: Flüstern, tuscheln, zischeln, säuseln, munkeln, Geflüster, lispeln
whispered: geflüstert
whites: das Weizenauzugsmehl, weiß, weiß Fluß
wholesale: Großhandel, engros
wholly: gänzlich, ganz, gar
wicked: böse, boshaft, gemein, schlimm, verderbt, verlottert, vergammelt, verdorben, liederlich, niederträchtig
widely: allgemein, weitgehend, weit, breit
widest: weiteste
widows: Witwen
wielded: gehandhabt
wields: handhabt
wild: wild, verrückt, ausgelassen
wildest: ungebärdigste
willing: bereitwillig, Bereit, willig, gewillt, wollend, geneigt, einsatzbereit, gutwillig, klar, parat, wohlwollend
willingly: bereitwillig, gern, gutwillig, zuvorkommend, wohlwollend, bereit
winder: Spuler, Spule, Rolle
wing: Flügel, Fittich, Tragfläche
wings: Flügel
winked: gezwinkert
winning: gewinnend, siegreich, erringend, siegend, Gewinnung
wipe: wischen, wische, wischt, wischt, abstreifen, streife ab, streifen ab, streift ab, abwischen, streift ab
wiped: wischtet, wischtest, gewischt, wischte, wischten, streiftet ab, abgestreift, streifen ab, streifte ab, streiftet ab
wise: weise, klug, gescheit
wished: gewünscht
wishes: wünsche
wishing: Wünschend
wit: Geist, Verstand, Witz
withheld: enthielt vor, vorenthalten, enthieltet vor, enthielten vor, enthieltet vor
withholds: enthält vor
witness: Zeuge, bezeugen,

mitmachen, vorzeigen, zeigen, zeugen von, Zeugnis
witnessed: bezeugte
witnesses: zeugen, bezeugt
witnessing: bezeugend
witty: witzig, geistreich, sinnreich
wives: Frauen, Ehefrauen
woe: Wehe, Weh
wonder: Wunder, Verwunderung, staunen, sich wundern, sich fragen, erstaunen, verwundern, Aufsehen
wonderful: wunderbar, wundervoll, fabelhaft, herrlich, großartig, einmalig, entzückend, ergreifend, famos, genial, phantastisch
wonderfully: wundervoll, wunderbar
wooden: hölzern
woods: Wald, Forst
wool: Wolle, die Wolle
wore: trug
workmen: Arbeiter
worn: abgetragen, getragen, abgegriffen, vertreten, abgenutzt, abgewetzt
worshipper: Verehrer, Kirchgänger, Anbeter
worst: schlechteste, schlimmste, am schlimmsten
worthy: Würdig, bieder, ehrenwert, wert
wound: wunde, verwunden, verletzen, Verletzung, Verwundung, kränken, düpiieren
wounded: Verwundet, angeschossen, wund, getroffen, verletzt, verwundete
wrath: Zorn, Wut, Erbitterung, Grimm, Gram
wrestling: Ringen, Ringkampf
wretch: Schmierfink, Ferkel, Schmutzfink
wretched: elend, erbärmlich, jämmerlich, miserabel, unglücklich, jämmerliche, erbärmliche, elende
wretchedness: Elend, Dürftigkeit, Armseligkeit, das Elend
wrinkled: gerunzelt, faltig, runzlig, runzelig, geriffelt, genarbt, gefurcht, gefaltet, gekreuzelt
writer: Schriftsteller, Schreiber, Verfasser, Autor, Schriftstellerin, Texter, Autorin, Dichterin
writhed: gekrümmt, gezappelt, krümmte sich, zappelte, zappelten, zappeltet, zappeltet
wrongfully: unrechtmäßig, zu Unrecht
wrongs: Falsch
yard: Hof, Yard, Hofraum, Lagerplatz, Werft, Bahnhofsgelände
yards: Höfe

ye: ihr, sie, du, euch
yea: ja
yearly: jährlich, alljährlich
yellow: gelb, vergilben, Eigelb
yoke: Joch, Passe, Paare, Schulterstück, Eidotter, Dotter, Gespanne
yoked: paarte
yonder: jener, dort drüben, dahin, nach dort, dort, die, derjenige, hierhin, das, dorthin, da
younger: jünger
youngest: jüngst, geringst
yours: euer, ihr, die deine, der Ihre, der euere, der deine, das deine, ihre, ihres
yourselves: sich
youth: Jugend, Jüngling, Jugendliebe, JungenLeute
youthful: jugendlich, jung

